

CONTENTS

<p>1. BABYLON "SUN Worship" SOURCE OF ALL FALSE RELIGION Babylon's beginnings—Nimrod, its first king—a mighty hunter—a rebel against—his wife Semiramis—her child Tammuz—counterfeits. A Biblical and historical account of how Babylonia SUN Worship spread to the nations. Was absorbed into the Roman Empire" and finally mixed with Christianity" at Rome.....4</p>	<p>11. "SUN Worship" IS THE ORIGIN OF PAPAL OFFICE The supreme pontiffs of SUN Worship, the mystic keys. Janus, the tiara, the fish-god mitre, Dagon worship, the pallium. , Peter's chair, kissing all idols, Papal processions, the flabella fans.....53</p>
<p>2. MOTHER AND CHILD WORSHIP Queen Semiramis and her godchild Tammuzhow their worship developed under different names and forms in various countrieshow it was mixed into the doctrine of the fallen church. SUN Worship titles applied to Mary.....8</p>	<p>12. PAPAL IMMORALITY The unholy history of the papal office. Luther's visit to Rome. The female pope.....60</p>
<p>3. MARY WORSHIP MASQUERADED "SUN Worship" Undue prominence given to Mary. The immaculate conception, the perpetual virginity, and assumption of Mary considered in the light of the Scriptures. The rosaryits origin and history.....13</p>	<p>13. ARE POPES INFALLIBLE? The council of 1870. The trial of Formosus. Contradictions of the "infallibility" theory presented. Christ and the popes compared. The mystic number 666.....66</p>
<p>4. SAINTS, SAINTS' DAYS, AND "SUN Worship" SYMBOLS Who are the saints? Are we to pray to them? Saint worship shown to be a continuation of the SUN Worship devotion to the gods and goddesses of SUN Worship. The use of idols, images and pictures as objects of worship.....19</p>	<p>14. THE ROMAN CATHOLIC UNHOLY INQUISITION Persecution of Protestants. The rack, the iron virgin and other torture instruments described.....70</p>
<p>5. OBELISKS, TEMPLES, AND TOWERS Symbols of "SUN (Baal) Worship" Significance of the ancient obelisk—their use in front of SUN Worship temples—the obelisk in front of St. Peter's Elaborate and expensive church buildings. The largest obelisk in the world is in front of the Washington D.C. in the U.S.A.....25</p>	<p>15. LORDS OVER GOD'S HERITAGE Cardinals—the origin of their office—their red garments. Bishops—the Scriptural and traditional views compared. The "clergy"—church government—the ministry of elders in the local church.—Religious—titles.73</p>
<p>6. IS THE CROSS A CHRISTAN OR A "SUN Worship" SYMBOL? The widespread use of the cross symbol—its ancient origin—its superstitious history—its various forms and their significance.....31</p>	<p>16. AN UNMARRIED PRIESTHOOD The celibacy doctrine of Babylonits historyand Immorality. The confessionalits origin and purpose. Priests in black garments. The SUN symbol tonsure.....77</p>
<p>7. CONSTANTINE AND THE CROSS The vision of the cross at Milvian Bridge. Constantine's "conversion" questioned. The story of Helena's discovery of the "true cross considered.....36</p>	<p>17. THE MASS PRACTICING "SUN Worship" Transubstantiation—its meaning, origin, and history. The "finished" work at Calvary contrasted to the Mass. The monstrance, the round "host," a description of SUN symbols and their use. The mystery drama.....82</p>
<p>8. THE RELICS OF ROMANISM Pieces of the true cross and other relics examined many shown to be fakes. The use of relics to "consecrate" a churchthe origin of the idea.....40</p>	<p>18. EASTER AND THE "SUN Worship" CONNECTION! The fish, a fertility symbo—lits association with the mother goddess and Friday. The Easter festival—eggs, rabbits and SUN-rise services "weeping for Tammuz.".....89</p>
<p>9. RELIGIOUS FRAUD Pilgrimagesindulgence selling—Tetzel's sales in GermanyLuther the reformation. Purgatoryits origin and legendspaying for prayers. Molech worship.....44</p>	<p>19. CHRISTMASS IS "SUN Worship" At what season was Christ Born? The saturnalia—gifts, trees and customs. St. John's Day, Assumption Day. Candlemass Day. How SUN Worship days were continued in the fallen church, renamed, and given the outer appearance of Christianity.....94</p>
<p>10. WAS PETER THE FIRST POPE? Equality stressed by Christ. "On this rock I will build my church." Peter and the Popes compared. Peter's ministry compared to Paul's Did Peter ever go to Rome?.....49</p>	<p>20. EXPOSING THE MIXING OF "SUN Worship" A brief review of the mixturehow it was hiddenmixtures in the Old Testament compared Salvation only through Christ.....98</p>

TOO LONG EXPOSED TO THE SUN INTRODUCING THE ONE AND ONLY UNIVERSAL RELIGION

This **TRUTH** that you hold in your hands, dear reader, is the most profound and unique **TRUTH**. For the subject it presents, next to the **Bible** itself, that you will ever read. And as you begin reading and understanding its message, like an explosion in your head, You will "**see**" the **TRUTH**, that has been kept a secret from you, as the veil is lifted from your eyes marvelously. It will be similar, as if you were a person who was born blind, but later miraculously was made able to "**see**" for the first time. And there are no words adequate or worthy enough to express how you feel for the most beautiful amazing and awesome experience of your life. You can now actually "**see**"! Praise God!!

And so the focal message of this **TRUTH** is to make you "**see**", above all other things, that there has always been one, and only one, worldwide religion controlling from ancient times continuously until now, to our very day. But the first step to even begin to grasp the magnitude of the utter incomprehensible size and depth of this so well hidden top secret deception, that has kept mankind totally blind, is to realize that **all** world empires and civilizations **worshiped the SUN!**

Consider this for a moment...Every baby born into these civilizations were ruled, controlled and compelled to worship the **SUN!** So these masses of people knew nothing else, nor had the chance to know anything else. That is why the Creator "True" God raised up the nation of Israel to bring "**Light**" onto the world. But as you read the Bible old Testament you find that the nation of Israel also quickly became **SUN Worshipers** just like all the **SUN Worshiping** nations around them. (Please read Ezekiel chapters 8 & 23) So God had to destroy His own people because they became **SUN Worshipers!** It is extremely important to understand that in **SUN Worship** the leaders or Kings of these world empires declared to their "**subjects**" that they were the **SUN** god in mankind's flesh, and so they demanded worship! Historically they are known as Sovereign Pontiffs or Pontifex Maximus. This is a vital clue to identify the **SUN Worship system of today.**

When Christians began to evangelize the Roman empire and were said to "have turned the world upside down" because of their powerful message "contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying that there is another **King, one Jesus**", (Acts 17: 6 &7) they came into direct confrontation with the Roman **SUN Worship Pontifex Maximus**, and for vast numbers of Christians, that was fatal! But today, you never hear a word about **SUN Worship**. It's like it never existed so what do you think happened to the over whelming impact and influence this **SUN Worship** system had on the people of the world for thousands of years? Do you think that after Christianity was established by our Lord Jesus Christ that **SUN Worship** just disappeared, vaporized and vanished?? No No! No!! Not hardly. But the world today believes just that **SUN Worship today is no more!**

So when **SUN Worship** and its Pontifex Maximus caesars could not destroy the power of True Christianity by brutal force, then logically, to beat its enemy, it joined them in order to

defeat it by deception. And this **TRUTH** eloquently demonstrates in great detail and in the most simplified and gentle manner, just how that joining and mixing was done to specifically concentrate **SUN Worship** into all denominational Christianity today. But the dead give away, as **SUN Worship** cleverly masqueraded it self as True Christianity, is that it simply transferred the title of the Pontifex Maximus Cesar, to become the Pontifex Maximus "pope". Incredibly, the Bible explicitly states that the **whole word is deceived**. And so it is!! If you are smart, and can't beat some one, you join them to conquer them **by deception**. And so it is!

So again, like no other **TRUTH**, this **TRUTH** eloquently demonstrates the tragedy of just how this universal deception is specifically concentrated in all organized denominational Christianity today. But the true center of **SUN (Baal) Worship** is Rome!

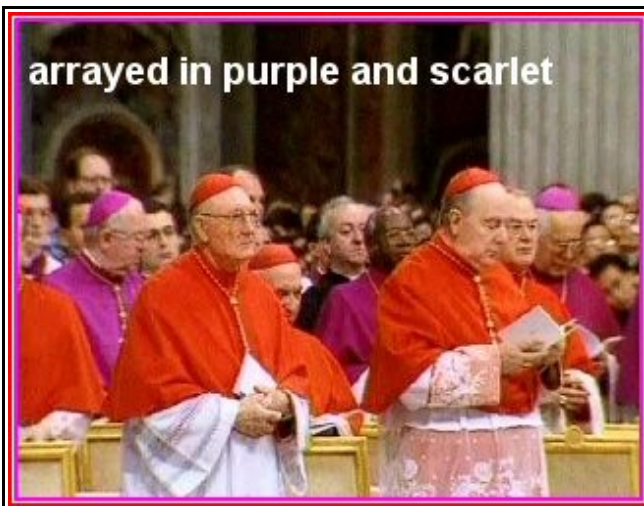
I did not write this **TRUTH**, but I hold the message of this **TRUTH** in the highest esteem, and urgently encourage you to read it, so that you must not be deceived. But **SUN Baal) Worship** also has a more extended and sinister agenda in mind, and is aggressively orchestrating world events today to fast accomplish its ultimate utopian goal, which is to set up the Pontifex Maximus pope as dictator over the New World Order ruling the whole world from Jerusalem.

The penetration of the **Religion of Babylon** became so general and well known that Rome was called the **"New Babylon."** -Faith of our fathers 1917 ed. Cardinal Gibbons, p. 106

www.granddesignexposed.com

BABYLON "SUN WORSHIP" SOURCE OF ALL FALSE RELIGION

THE MYSTERY RELIGION of Babylon has been symbolically described in the last book of the Bible as a woman **"arrayed in purple and scarlet color**, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication: and upon her forehead was a name written, **MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH"** (Rev. 17:1-6).



When the Bible uses symbolic language, a "woman" can symbolize a church. The true church, for example, is likened to a bride, a chaste virgin, a woman without spot or blemish (Eph. 5:27: Rev. 19:7-8). But here, in striking contrast, an unclean woman, a defiled woman, a harlot, is pictured. If it is here correct to apply this symbolism to a church system, it is clear that only a defiled and Fallen church could be meant! In big capital letters, the Bible calls her **"MYSTERY BABYLON."**

When John wrote the book of Revelation, Babylon—as a city and empire—had already been destroyed and left in ruins, as the Old Testament prophets had foretold (Isaiah 13: 19-22; Jer: 51-52). But the religious concepts and customs that originated in Babylon continued on and were well represented in many nations of the world. Just what was the religion of ancient Babylon? How did it all begin? What significance does it hold in modern times? How does it all tie in with what John wrote in the book of Revelation?

Turning the pages of time back to the period shortly after the flood, men began to migrate from the east, "and it came to pass, as they Journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there" (Gen. 11:2). It was here that the city of Babylon was built and this land became known as Babylonia or later as Mesopotamia.

Here the Euphrates and Tigris rivers had built up rich deposits of earth that could produce crops in abundance. But there were certain problems the people faced. For one thing, the land was overrun with wild animals which were a constant threat to the safety and peace of the inhabitants (Exodus 23:29,30). Obviously anyone who could successfully provide protection from these wild beasts would receive great acclaim from the people.

It was at this point that a large, powerfully-built man by the name of Nimrod appeared on the scene. He became famous as a mighty hunter against the wild animals. The Bible tells us: "And Cush begat Nimrod: he began to be a mighty one in the earth. He was a mighty hunter before the Lord: wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the

Lord" (Gen. 10:8,9).

Apparently Nimrod's success as a mighty hunter caused him to become famous among those primitive people. He became "a mighty one" in the earth—a famous leader in worldly affairs. Gaining this prestige, he devised a better means of protection. Instead of constantly fighting the wild beasts, why not organize the people into cities and surround them with walls of protection? Then, why not organize these cities into a kingdom? Evidently this was the thinking of Nimrod, for the Bible tells us that he organized such a kingdom. "And the beginning of his KINGDOM was Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar" (Gen. 10:10). The kingdom of Nimrod is the first mentioned in the Bible.

Whatever advances may have been made by Nimrod would have been well and good, but Nimrod was an ungodly ruler. The name Nimrod comes from marad, meaning, "he rebelled." The expression that he was a mighty one "before the Lord" can carry a hostile meaning—the word "before" being sometimes used as meaning "against" the Lord. *The Jewish Encyclopedia* says that Nimrod was "he who made all the people rebellious against God."



The noted historian Josephus wrote: "Now it was Nimrod who excited them to such an affront and contempt of God....He also gradually changed the government into tyranny, seeing no other way of turning men from the fear of God...the multitudes were very ready to follow the determination of Nimrod...and they built a tower, neither sparing any pains, nor being in any degree negligent about the work: and, by reason of the multitude of hands employed in it, it grew very high....The place

wherein they built the tower is now called Babylon."

Basing his conclusions on information that has come down to us in history, legend, and mythology, Alexander Hislop has written in detail of how Babylonian religion developed around traditions concerning Nimrod, his wife Semiramis, and her child Tammuz. When Nimrod died, according to the old stories, his body was cut into pieces, burnt, and sent to various areas. Similar practices are mentioned in the Bible (Judges 19:29, 1 Sam. 11:7).

Following his death, which was greatly mourned by the people of Babylon, his wife Semiramis claimed he was now the **SUN god**. Later, when she gave birth to a son, she claimed that her son Tammuz by name, was their hero Nimrod reborn.

The mother of Tammuz had probably heard the prophecy of the coming Messiah to be born of a woman, for this truth was known from the earliest times (Gen. 3:15). She claimed her son was supernaturally conceived and that he was the promised seed, the "savior." In the religion that developed, however, not only was the child worshiped, but the mother was worshiped also!

Much of the Babylonian worship was carried on through mysterious symbols—it was a "mystery" religion. Since the deified Nimrod was believed to be the **SUN god**, fire was

considered his earthly representation. Thus, as we shall see, candles and ritual fires were lighted in his honor. In other forms, he was symbolized by **SUN images**, fish, trees, pillars, and animals.

Centuries later, Paul gave a description which perfectly fits the course that the people of Babylon followed: "When they knew God, they glorified him not as God...but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened. Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools, and changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things...they changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshiped and served the creature more than the creator...for this cause God gave them up unto vile affections" (Rom. 1:21-26).

This system of idolatry spread from Babylon to the nations, for it was from this location that men were scattered over the face of the earth (Gen. 11:9). As they went from Babylon, they took their worship of the mother and child, and the various mystery symbols with them. Herodotus, the world traveler and historian of antiquity, witnessed the mystery religion and its rites in numerous countries and mentions how Babylon was the primeval source from which all systems of idolatry flowed. Bunsen says that the religious system of Egypt was derived from Asia and "the primitive empire in Babel." In his noted work **Nineveh and its Remains**, Layard declares that we have the united testimony of sacred and profane history that idolatry originated in the area of Babylonia—the most ancient of religious systems. All of these historians were quoted by Hislop.

When Rome became a world empire, it is a known fact that she assimilated into her system the gods and religions from the various **SUN Worshiping** countries over which she ruled. Since Babylon was the source of the **SUN Worship** of these countries, we can see how the early religion of **SUN Worship** Rome was but the Babylonish worship that had developed into various forms and under different names in the counties to which it had gone.

Bearing this in mind, we notice that it was during the time while Rome was ruling the world that the true savior, Jesus Christ, was born, lived among men, died, and rose again. He ascended into heaven, sent back the Holy Spirit, and the New Testament church was established in the earth. What glorious days! One only has to read the book of Acts to see how much God blessed his people in those days. Multitudes were added to the church. Great signs and wonders were performed as God confirmed his word with signs following.

Christianity, anointed by the Holy Spirit, swept the world like a prairie fire. It encircled the mountains and crossed the oceans. It made kings to tremble and tyrants to fear. It was said of those early Christians that they had "turned the world upside down"!—so powerful was their message and spirit (Acts 17:6).

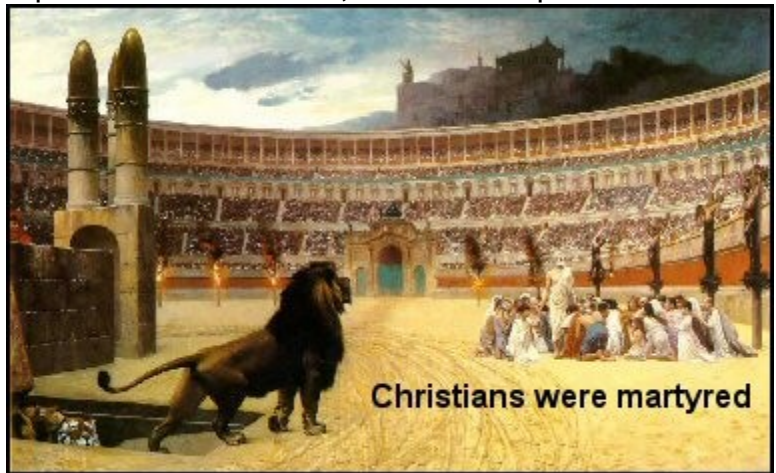
Before too many years had passed, however, men began to set themselves up as "lords" over God's people in place of the Holy Spirit. Instead of conquering by spiritual means and by truth—as in the early days—men began to substitute their ideas and their methods. Attempts to merge **SUN Worship** in Christianity were being made even in the days when our New Testament was being written, for Paul mentioned that the "mystery of iniquity" was already at work; he warned that there would come a "falling away" and some would "depart from the

faith, giving heed to seducing spirits and doctrines of devils"—the counterfeit doctrines of **SUN Worshipers** (2 Thess. 2:3-7: 1 Tim. 4:2).

By the time that Jude wrote the book that bears his name, it was necessary for him to exhort the people to "earnestly contend for the faith that was once delivered unto the saints," for certain men had crept in who were attempting to substitute things that were no part of the original faith (Jude 1:3-4).

Christianity came face to face with the Babylonia **SUN Worship** in its various forms that had been established in the Roman Empire. The early Christians refused to have anything to do with its customs and beliefs. Much persecution resulted. Many Christians were falsely accused, thrown to the lions, burned at the stake, and in other ways tortured and martyred. Then great changes began to be made. The emperor of Rome professed conversion to Christianity. Imperial orders went forth throughout the empire that persecution should cease. Bishops were given high honors. The church began to receive worldly recognition and power. But for all of this, a great price had to be paid! Many compromises were made with **SUN Worship**. Instead of the church being separate from the world, it became a part of this world system. The emperor showing favor, demanded a place of leadership in the church: for in **SUN Worship**, emperors were believe to be gods. From here on, wholesale *mixtures* of **SUN Worship** into Christianity were made, especially at Rome.

History proves it was this mixture that produced the system which is known today as the Roman Catholic church. Let's not doubt that there are many fine, sincere, and devout Catholics. It is not our intention to treat lightly or to ridicule anyone whose beliefs we may here disagree with. But instead, that this historical truth will inspired all people of their religious affiliation—to forsake Babylonish doctrines and seek a return to the faith that was once delivered unto the saints.



“Signs and symbols rule the **SUN Worship** world, not words nor laws.”

www.granddesignexposed.com

MOTHER AND CHILD WORSHIP



ONE OF THE MOST outstanding examples of how Babylonian **SUN Worship** has continued to our day may be seen in the way Mary worship replaced the ancient worship of the mother goddess.

The story of the mother and child was widely known in ancient Babylon and developed into an established worship. Numerous monuments of Babylon show the goddess mother Semiramis with her child Tammuz in her arms.

When the people of Babylon were scattered to the various parts of the earth, they carried the worship of the divine mother and her child with them. This explains why many nations worshiped a mother and child—in one form or another—centuries before the true savior, Jesus Christ, was born into this world. In the various countries where this worship spread, the mother and child were called by different names, for, we will recall, language was confused at Babel.

The Chinese had a mother goddess called Shingmoo or the "Holy Mother." She is pictured with child in arms and rays of glory around her head.



Devaki and Crishna

The ancient Germans worshiped the virgin Hertha with child in arms. The Scandinavians called her Disa who was also pictured with a child. The Etruscans called her Nutria, and among the Druids the Virgo-Patitura was worshiped as the "Mother of God." In India, she was known as Indrani, who was also represented with child in arms, as shown in the pictures to the left.

The mother goddess was known as Aphodite or Ceres to the Greeks; Nana, to the Sumerians; and as Venus or Fortuna to her devotees in the olden days of Rome, and her child as Jupiter.



Indrani and child

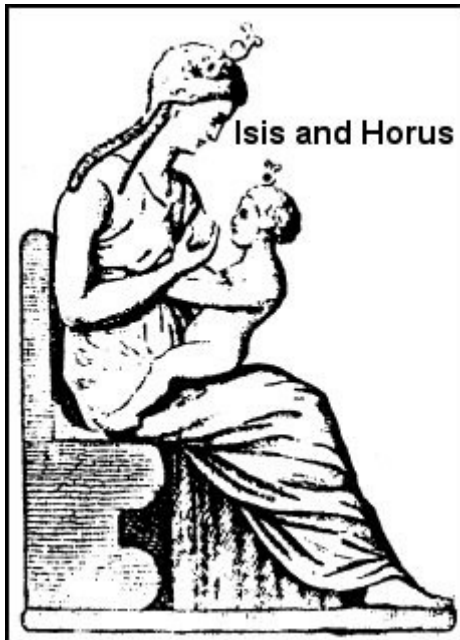
In Asia, the mother was known as Cybele and the child as Deoius. "But regardless of her name or place," says one writer, "she was the wife of Baal, the virgin queen of heaven, who bore fruit although she never conceived."

The accompanying picture above shows the mother and child as Devaki and Crishna. For

ages, Isi, the "Great Goddess" and her child Iswara, have been worshiped in India where temples were erected for their worship.

When the children of Israel fell into apostasy, they too were defiled with this mother goddess worship. As we read in Judges 2:13: "They forsook the Lord, and served Baal and Ashtaroth." Ashtaroth or Ashtoreth was the name by which the goddess was known to the children of Israel. It is pitiful to think that those who had known the true God would depart from him and worship the heathen mother. Yet this is exactly what they did repeatedly (Judges 10:6; 1 Sam.7:3,4; 12:10; 1 Kings 11:5; 2 Kings 23:13). One of the titles by which the goddess was known among them was "the queen of heaven" (Jer. 44:17-19). The prophet Jeremiah rebuked them for worshiping her, but they rebelled against his warning.

In Ephesus, the great mother was known as Diana. The temple dedicated to her in that city was one of the seven wonders of the ancient world! Not only at Ephesus, but through out all Asia and the world was the goddess worshiped (Acts 19:27).



In Egypt, the mother was known as Isis and her child as Horus. It is very common for the religious monuments of Egypt to show the infant Horus seated on the lap of his mother.

This false worship, having spread from Babylon to the various nations, in different names and forms, finally became established at Rome and throughout the Roman Empire. Says a noted writer concerning this period: "The worship of the Great Mother...was *very popular* under the Roman Empire. Inscriptions prove that the two (the mother and the child) received divine honors...not only in Italy and especially at Rome, but also in the provinces, particularly in Africa, Spain, Portugal, France, Germany, and Bulgaria."

It was during this period when the worship of the divine mother was very prominent that the savior, Jesus Christ, founded the New Testament church. What a glorious church it was in those early days! By the third and fourth centuries, however, what was known as the "church" had in many ways departed from the original faith, falling into the apostasy about which the apostles had warned. When this "falling away" came, much **SUN Worship** was mixed with Christianity. Unconverted **SUN Worshipers** were taken into the professing church and in numerous instances were allowed to continue many of their **SUN Worship** rites and customs—usually with a few reservations or changes to make their beliefs appear more similar to Christian doctrine.

One of the best examples of such a carry over from **SUN Worship** may be seen in the way the worship of the great mother continued—only in a slightly different form and with a new name! You see, many **SUN Worshipers** had been drawn to Christianity, but so strong was their adoration for the mother goddess, they did not want to forsake her. Compromising church leaders saw that if they could find some similarity in Christianity with the worship of the

mother goddess, they could greatly increase their numbers. But who could replace the great mother of **SUN Worship**?

Mary, of course, was the most logical person for them to choose. Why couldn't they allow the people to continue their prayers and devotion to a mother goddess, only call her by the name of Mary? Apparently this was the reasoning employed, for this is exactly what happened! Little by little, the worship that had been associated with the **SUN Worship** mother was transferred to Mary.

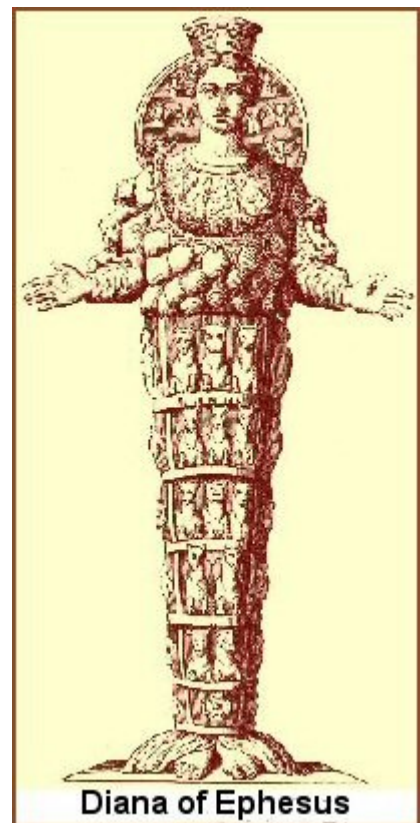
But Mary worship was no part of the *original* Christian faith! It is evident that Mary was a fine, dedicated, and godly woman—especially chosen to bear the body of our savior—yet none of the apostles or Jesus himself ever hinted at the idea of Mary worship. As *The Encyclopedia Britannica* states, during the first centuries of the church, no emphasis was placed upon Mary whatsoever. This point is admitted by *The Catholic Encyclopedia* also: "Devotion to Our Blessed Lady in its ultimate analysis must be regarded as a practical application of the doctrine of the Communion of Saints. Seeing that this doctrine is not contained, at least explicitly, in the earlier forms of the Apostles' Creed, there is perhaps no ground for surprise if we do not meet with any clear traces of the cultus of the Blessed Virgin the first *Christian centuries*," the worship of Mary being a later development.

It was not until the time of Constantine—the early part of the fourth century—that anyone began to look to Mary as a goddess. Even at this period, such worship was frowned upon, as is evident by the words of Epiphanius who denounced certain ones of Trace, Arabia, and elsewhere, for worshipping Mary as a goddess and offering cakes at her shrine. She should be held in honor, he said, "but let no one adore Mary." Yet, within just a few more years, Mary worship was not only condoned but became an *official* doctrine at the Council of Ephesus in 431 AD.!

At Ephesus? It was in this city that Diana had been worshiped as the goddess of virginity and motherhood from primitive times! She was said to represent the generative powers of nature and so was pictured with many breasts. A tower-shaped crown, a symbol of the tower of Babel, adorned her head.

When beliefs are held by a people for centuries, they are not easily forsaken. So church leaders at Ephesus—as the falling away came—also reasoned that if people would be allowed to hold their ideas about a mother goddess, if this could be mixed into Christianity and the name Mary substituted, they could gain more converts. But this was not God's method.

When Paul had come to Ephesus in earlier days, no compromise was made with **SUN Worship**. People were *truly* converted and destroyed their idols of the goddess (Acts



Diana of Ephesus

19:24,27). How tragic that the church at Ephesus in later centuries compromised and adopted a form of mother goddess worship, the Council of Ephesus finally making it an official doctrine! The **SUN Worship** influence in this decision seems apparent.

A further indication that Mary worship developed out of the old worship of the mother goddess, may be seen in the titles that are ascribed to her. Mary is often called "The Madonna." According to Hislop, this expression is the translation of one of the titles by which the Babylonian goddess was known. In deified form, Nimrod came to be known as Baal. The title of his wife, the female divinity, would be the equivalent of Baalti. In English, this word means, "My lady"; in Latin, "Mea Domina," and in Italian, it is corrupted into the well-known "Madonna"!

Among the Phoenicians, the mother goddess was known as "The Lady of the Sea," and even this title is applied to Mary—though there is no connection between Mary and the sea!

The Scriptures make it plain that there is one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus (1 Tim. 2:5). Yet Roman Catholicism teaches that Mary is also a "mediator." Prayers to her form a very important part of Catholic worship. There is no Scriptural basis for this idea, yet this concept was not foreign to the ideas linked with the mother goddess. She bore as one of her names "Mylitta," that is, "The Mediatrix" or mediator.

Mary is often called "the queen of heaven". But Mary, the mother of Jesus, is not the queen of heaven. "The queen of heaven" was a title of the mother goddess that was worshiped centuries before Mary was ever born. Clear back in the days of Jeremiah, the people were worshipping "the queen of heaven" and practicing rites that were sacred to her. As we read in Jeremiah 7:18-20: "The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven."

One of the titles by which Isis was known was the "mother of God." Later this same title was applied to Mary by the theologians of Alexandria. Mary was, of course, the mother of Jesus, but only in the sense of his human nature, his humanity. The original meaning of "*mother* of God" went beyond this: it attached a glorified position to the *mother*, and in much the same way, Roman Catholics have been taught to think of Mary!



So firmly written in the **SUN Worship** mind was the image of the mother goddess with child in her arms, when the days of the failing away came, according to one writer, the ancient portrait of Isis and "the child Horus was ultimately accepted not only in popular opinion, but by formal episcopal sanction, as the portrait of the Virgin and her child." Representations of Isis and her child were often enclosed in a framework of flowers. This practice too was applied to Mary, as those who have studied Medieval art well know.

Astarte, the Phoenician goddess of fertility, was associated with the crescent moon, as seen on an old medal.

The Egyptian goddess of fertility, Isis, was represented as standing on the crescent moon with stars surrounding her head. In Roman Catholic churches all over Europe may be seen

pictures of Mary exactly the same way. The picture to the right shows Mary with twelve stars circling her head and the crescent moon under her feet!

In numerous ways, leaders of the falling away attempted to make Mary appear similar to the goddess of **SUN Worship** and exalt her to a divine plane. Even as the **SUN Worshipers** had statues of the goddess, so statues were made of "Mary." It is said that in some cases the very same statues that had been worshiped as Isis (with her child) were simply renamed as Mary and the Christ child.

"When Christianity triumphed," says one writer, "these paintings and figures became those of the madonna and child without any break in continuity: no archaeologist, in fact, can now tell whether some of these objects represent the one or the other." Many of these renamed figures were crowned and adorned with Jewels—in exactly the same way as the images of the Hindu and Egyptian virgins. But Mary, the mother of Jesus, was not rich (Lk. 2:24; Lev. 12:8). From where, then, did these jewels and crowns come that are seen on these statues?

By compromises—some very obvious, others more hidden—the worship of the ancient mother continued within the church of the falling away, with the name of Mary being substituted in place of the older names.



“Signs and symbols rule the **SUN Worship** world, not words nor laws.”
www.granddesignexposed.com

MARY WORSHIP MASQUERADED "SUN WORSHIP"

PERHAPS THE MOST outstanding proof that Mary worship developed out of the old worship of the **SUN Worship** mother goddess may be seen from the fact that in **SUN Worship** religion, the mother was worshiped as much (or more) than her son! This provides an outstanding clue to help us solve the mystery of **SUN Worship** today!

True Christianity teaches that the Lord Jesus—and **HE** alone—is the **way**, the **truth**, and the **life**; that only **HE** can forgive sin; that only **HE**, of all earth's creatures, has ever lived a life that was never stained with sin; and **HE** is to be worshiped not, his mother. But Roman Catholicism—showing the influence that **SUN Worship** has had in its development—in many ways exalts the mother also.

One can travel the world over, and whether in a massive cathedral or in a village chapel, the statue of Mary will occupy a prominent position. In reciting the Rosary, the Hail Mary is repeated nine times as often as the Lord's Prayer. Catholics are taught that by praying to Mary, she can take the petition to her son, Jesus; and since she is his mother, he will answer the request for her sake. The inference is that Mary is more compassionate, understanding, and merciful than her son Jesus. Certainly this is contrary to the Scriptures! Yet this idea has often been repeated in Catholic writings.

One noted Roman Catholic writer, Alphonsus Liguori, wrote at length telling how much more effectual prayers are that are addressed to Mary rather than to Christ. (Liguori, incidentally, was canonized as a "saint" by Pope Gregory XIV in 1839 and was declared a "doctor" of the Catholic church by Pope Pius IX.) In one portion of his writings, he described an imaginary scene in which a sinful man saw two ladders hanging from heaven. Mary was at the top of one: Jesus at the top of the other. When the sinner tried to climb the one ladder, he saw the angry face of Christ and fell defeated. But when he climbed Mary's ladder, he ascended easily and was openly welcomed by Mary who brought him into heaven and presented him to Christ! Then all was well. The story was supposed to show how much easier and more effective it is to go to Christ through Mary.

The same writer said that the sinner who ventures to come directly to Christ may come with dread of his wrath. But if he will pray to the Virgin, she will only have to "show" that son "the breasts that gave him suck" and his wrath will be immediately appeased! Such reasoning is in direct conflict with a Scriptural example: "Blessed is the womb that bare thee", a woman said to Jesus, "and the paps that thou has sucked!" But Jesus answered, Yea, rather blessed are they that hear the word of God and keep it" (Luke. 11: 27-28).

Such ideas about the breasts, on the other hand, were not foreign to the worshipers of the **SUN Worship** mother goddess. Images of her have been unearthed which often show her breasts extremely out of proportion to her body. In the case of Diana, to symbolize her fertility, she is pictured with as many as one hundred breasts!

Further attempts to exalt Mary to a glorified position within Catholicism may be seen in the doctrine of the "immaculate conception" of Mary. This doctrine was pronounced and defined by Plus IX in 1854 that the Blessed Virgin Mary "in the first instant of her conception...was preserved exempt from all stain of original sin." It would appear that this teaching is only a further effort to make Mary more closely resemble the goddess of **SUN Worship**, for in the old myths, the goddess was also believed to have had a supernatural conception! The stories varied, but all told of supernatural happenings in connection with her entrance into the world, that she was superior to ordinary mortals, that she was divine. Little by little, so that the teachings about Mary would not appear inferior to those of the mother goddess, it was necessary to teach that Mary's entrance into this world involved a supernatural element also!

Is the doctrine that Mary was born without the stain of original sin Scriptural? We will answer this in the words of *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, itself: "No direct or categorical and stringent proof of the dogma can be brought forward from Scripture." It is pointed out, rather, that these ideas were a gradual development within the church.

Right here a basic difference—perhaps the basic difference—between the Roman Catholic approach to Christianity and the general Protestant view should be explained. Roman Catholic doctrine has been based partly on Scripture, partly on traditions and ideas handed down by church fathers, and partly on beliefs borrowed from **SUN Worship** if these beliefs could be "Christianized." Concepts from all of these sources have been mixed together, developed, finally to be made dogmas at various Catholic councils over the centuries. But the view that the Protestant Reformation sought to revive was a return to the actual Scriptures as a more sound basis for doctrine, with little or no emphasis on ideas that developed later.

Going right to the Scriptures, not only is any proof for the idea of the immaculate conception of Mary lacking, there is evidence to the contrary. While she was a chosen vessel of the Lord, was a godly and virtuous woman—a virgin—she was as much a human as any other member of Adam's family. "All have sinned and come short of the glory of God" (Rom. 3:23), the only exception being Jesus Christ himself. Like everyone else, Mary needed a savior and plainly admitted this when she said: "And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my SAVIOR" (Luke. 1:47).

If Mary needed a savior, she was not a savior herself. If she needed a savior, then she also needed to be saved, forgiven, and redeemed. The fact is, our Lord's divinity did not depend on his mother being a divine person. He was divine because he was the only begotten son of God! His divinity came from his heavenly Father.

The idea that Mary was superior to other human beings was not the teaching of Jesus. Once someone mentioned his mother and brethren. Jesus asked, "Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?" Then, stretching forth his hand toward his disciples, said, "Behold my mother and my brethren! For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and MOTHER" (Matt. 12:46,50). Plainly, anyone who does the will of God is, in a definite sense, on the same level with Mary!

Each day Catholics the world over recite the Hail Mary and other prayers addressed to Mary. Multiplying the number of these prayers, times the number of Catholics who recite

them, someone has estimated that Mary would have to listen to 46,296 petitions a second! Obviously no one but God himself could do this. Nevertheless, Catholics believe that Mary hears all of these prayers; and so, of necessity, they have to exalt her to the divine level—Scriptural or not!

Attempting to justify this exaltation, some have quoted the words of Gabriel to Mary, "Blessed art thou among women" (Luke. 1:28) But Mary being "blessed among women" cannot make her a divine person, for many centuries before this, a similar blessing was pronounced upon Jael, of whom it was said: "Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be..." (Judges 5:24).

Before Pentecost, Mary gathered with the other disciples waiting for the promise of the Holy Spirit. We read that the apostles "all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and his brethren" (Acts 1:14). Typical of Catholic ideas concerning Mary, the picture to the right attempts to give to Mary a central position. But the disciples were not looking to Mary on that occasion. They were looking to their resurrected and ascended **CHRIST** to outpour on them the gift of the Holy Spirit. In the drawing, the Holy Spirit (as a dove) is hovering over Mary! Yet, as far as the Scriptural account is concerned, the only one upon whom the Spirit as a dove descended was Jesus himself—not his mother! On the other hand, the **SUN Worship** virgin goddess under the name of Juno was often represented with a dove on her head, as was also Astarte, Cybele, and Isis!



Further attempts to glorify Mary may be seen in the Roman Catholic doctrine of the perpetual virginity. This is the teaching that Mary remained a virgin throughout her life. But as Encyclopedia Britannica explains, the doctrine of the perpetual virginity of Mary was not taught until about three hundred years after the ascension of Christ. It was not until the Council of Chalcedon in 451 that this fabulous quality gained the official recognition of Rome.



According to the Scriptures, the birth of Jesus was the result of a supernatural conception (Matt. 1:23), without an earthly father. But after Jesus was born, Mary gave birth to other children—the natural offspring of her union with Joseph, her husband. The Bible says Jesus was Mary's "*firstborn*" son (Matt. 1:25); it does not say he was her only child. Being her firstborn could certainly infer that later she had a second—born child, possibly a third—born child, etc. That such was the case seems apparent, for the names of four brothers are mentioned: James, Jose, Simon, and Judas (Matt. 13:55).

Sisters are also mentioned. The people of Nazareth said: "and his sisters, are they not all with us?"(verse 56). The word "sisters" is plural, of course, so we know that Jesus had at least two sisters and probably more, for this verse speaks of "all" his sisters. Usually if we are referring to only two people, we would say "both" of them, not "all" of them. The implication is that at least three sisters are referred to. If we figure three sisters and four brothers, half—brothers and half—sisters of Jesus, this would make Mary the mother of eight children. The Scriptures say: "Joseph...knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name JESUS" (Matt. 1:25). Joseph "knew her not" until after Jesus was born, but after that, Mary and Joseph did come together as husband and wife and children were born to them. The idea that Joseph kept Mary as a virgin all of her life is clearly unscriptural.

During the times of the falling away, as though to more closely identify Mary with the mother goddess, some taught that Mary's body never saw corruption, that she bodily ascended into heaven, and is now the queen of heaven. It was not until this present century, however, that the "assumption" of Mary was officially proclaimed as a doctrine of the Roman Catholic church. It was in 1951 that Pope Pius XII proclaimed that Mary's body saw no corruption, but was taken to heaven.



Assumption of Mary

The words of St. Bernard sum up the Roman Catholic postilion: "On the third day after Mary's death, when the apostles gathered around her tomb, they found it empty. The sacred body had been carried up to the Celestial Paradise ...the grave had no power over one who was immaculate....But it was not enough that Mary should be received into heaven...she had a dignity beyond the reach even of the highest of the archangels. Mary was to be crowned Queen of Heaven by the eternal Father: she was to have a throne at her Son's right hand....Now day by day, hour by hour, she is praying for us, obtaining graces for us, preserving us from danger, shielding us from temptation, showering down blessings upon us.

All of these ideas about Mary are linked with the belief that she bodily ascended into heaven. But the Bible says absolutely nothing about the assumption of Mary. To the contrary, John 3:13 says: "No man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven" Jesus Christ himself. **HE** is the one that is at God's right hand, **HE** is the one that is our mediator, **HE** is the one that

showers down blessings upon us—not his mother!

Closely connected with the idea of praying to Mary is an instrument called the rosary. It consists of a chain with fifteen sets of small beads, each set marked off by one large bead. The ends of this chain are joined by a medal bearing the imprint of Mary. From this hangs a short chain at the end of which is a crucifix. The beads on the rosary are for counting prayers—prayers that are repeated over and over. Though this instrument is widely used within the Roman Catholic church, **it is clearly not of Christian origin**. It has been known in many countries.

The Catholic Encyclopedia says, "In almost all countries, then, we meet with something in the nature of prayer counters or rosary-beads." It goes on to cite a number of examples, including a sculpture of ancient Nineveh, mentioned by Layard, of two winged females praying before a sacred tree, each holding a rosary. For centuries, among the Mohammedans, a bead-string consisting of 33, 66, or 99 beads has been used for counting the names of Allah. Marco Polo, in the thirteenth century, was surprised to find the king of Malabar using a rosary of precious stones to count his prayers. *St. Francis Xavier and his companions were equally astonished to see that rosaries were universally familiar to the Buddhists of Japan.*

Among the Phoenicians a circle of beads resembling a rosary was used in the worship of Astarte, the mother goddess, about 800 B.C. This rosary is seen on some early Phoenician coins. The Brahmans have from early times used rosaries with tens and hundreds of beads. The worshipers of Vishnu give their children rosaries of 108 beads. A similar rosary is used by millions of Buddhists in India and Tibet. The worshiper of Siva uses a rosary upon which he repeats, if possible, all the 1,008 names of his god.

The most often repeated prayer and the main prayer of the rosary is the "Hail Mary" which is as follows: "Hail Mary, full of grace, the Lord is with thee; Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb, Jesus. Holy Mary, Mother of God, pray for us sinners, now and at the hour of death, Amen." *The Catholic Encyclopedia* says, "There is little or no trace of the Hail Mary as an accepted devotional formula before about 1050." The complete rosary involves repeating the Hail Mary 53 times, the Lord's prayer 6 times, 5 Mysteries, 5 Meditations on the Mysteries, 5 Glory Be's, and the Apostles Creed.



Notice that the prayer to Mary is repeated almost nine times as often as the Lord's prayer! Is a prayer composed by men and directed to Mary nine times as important or effective as the prayer taught by Jesus and directed to God??

Those who worshiped the goddess Diana repeated a religious phrase over and over: "...all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians (Acts 19:34), Jesus spoke of repetitious prayer as being a practice of the heathen "When ye pray," he said, "use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be

heard for their much speaking" (Matt. 6:7-13).

In this passage Jesus plainly told his followers **NOT to pray a little prayer over and over.** It is significant that right after giving this warning, in the very next verse, he said: "After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven..."The Lord's Prayer." Yet Roman Catholics are taught to pray this prayer over and over. If this prayer was not to be repeated over and over, how much less a little man made prayer to Mary!

It seems to us that memorizing prayers, then repeating them over and over while counting rosary beads, could easily become more of a "memory test" than a spontaneous expression of prayer from the heart.

SAINTS, SAINTS' DAYS, AND SUN WORSHIP SYMBOLS

IN ADDITION TO the prayers and devotions that are directed to Mary, Roman Catholics also honor and pray to various "saints."— martyrs or other notable people of the church who have died.

In many minds, the word "saint" refers only to a person who has attained some special degree of holiness, only a very unique follower of Christ. But according to the Bible, ALL true Christians are saint—seven those who may sadly lack spiritual maturity or knowledge. Thus, the writings of Paul to Christians at Ephesus, Philippi, Corinth, or Rome, were addressed "to the saints" (Eph.1:1, etc.). Saints, it should be noticed, were *living* people, not those who had died.

Scripturally speaking. If we desire the prayers of the saints, we should contact *living* people. But if we try to commune with people that have died, what else is this but a form of spiritism? Repeatedly the Bible condemns all attempts to commune with the dead (see Isaiah 8:19,20) Yet many recite the "Apostles' Creed" which says: "We believe...in the communion of saints," supposing that such includes the idea of prayers for and to the dead. Concerning this very point, *The Catholic Encyclopedia* says: "Catholic teaching regarding prayers for the dead is bound up inseparably with the doctrine...of the communion of saints which is an article of the Apostles' Creed." Prayers "to the saints and martyrs collectively, or to some one of them in particular" are recommended. The actual wording of the Council of Trent is that "the saints who reign together with Christ offer up their own prayers to God for men. It is good and useful suppliantly to invoke them, and to have recourse to their prayers, aid, and help for obtaining benefits from God."

What are the objections to these beliefs? We will let *The Catholic Encyclopedia* answer for itself. "The chief objections raised against the intercession and invocation of the saints are that these doctrines are opposed to the faith and trust which we should have in God alone...and that they cannot be proved from *Scriptures*..." With this statement we agree. Nowhere do the Scriptures indicate that the living can be blessed or benefited by prayers to or through those who have already died. Instead, in many ways, the Catholic doctrines regarding "saints" are very similar to the old **SUN Worship** ideas that were held regarding the "gods."

Looking back again to the "mother" of false religion—Babylon—we find that the people prayed to and honored a plurality of gods. In fact, the Babylonian system developed until it had some 5,000 gods and goddesses. In much the same way as Catholics believe concerning their "saints", the Babylonians believed that their "gods" had at one time been *living heroes on earth*, but were now on a higher plane. "Every month and every day of the month was under the protection of a particular divinity." There was a god for this problem, a god for each of the different occupations, a god for this and a god for that.

Even the Buddhists in China had their "worship of various deities, as the goddess of

sailors, the god of war, the gods of special neighborhoods or occupations." The Syrians believed the powers of certain gods were limited to certain areas, as an incident in the Bible records: "Their gods are gods of the *hills*; therefore they were stronger than we; but let us fight against them in the *plain*, and surely we shall be stronger than they" (1 Kings 20:23).

When Rome conquered the world, these same ideas were very much in evidence as the following sketch will show. Brighit was goddess of smiths and poetry. Juno Regina was the goddess of womanhood and marriage. Minerva was the goddess of wisdom, handicrafts, and musicians. Venus was the goddess of sexual love and birth. Vesta was the goddess of bakers and sacred fires. Ops was the goddess of wealth. Ceres was the goddess of corn, wheat, and growing vegetation. (Our word "cereal", fittingly, comes from her name.) Hercules was the god of joy and wine. Mercury was the god of orators and, in the old fables, quite an orator himself, which explains why the people of Lystra thought of Paul as the god Mercury (Acts 14:11,12). The gods Castor and Pollux were the protectors of Rome and of travelers at sea (Acts 28:11). Cronus was the guardian of oaths. Janus was the god of doors and gates. "There were gods who presided over every moment of a man's life, gods of house and garden, of food and drink, of health and sickness."

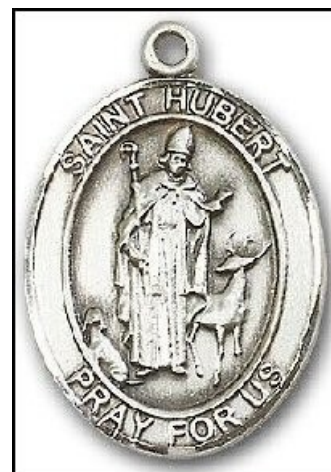
With the idea of gods and goddesses associated with various events in life now established in **SUN Worshiping** Rome, it was but another step for these same concepts to finally be merged into the church of Rome. Since converts from **SUN Worship** were reluctant to part with their "gods"—unless they could find some satisfactory counterpart in Christianity—the gods and goddesses were renamed and called "saints." The old idea of gods associated with certain occupations and days has continued in the Roman Catholic belief in saints and saints' days, as the following table shows.

Actors	St. Genesius	August 25
Architects	St. Thomas	December 21
Astronomers	St. Cominic	August 4
Athletes	St. Sebastain	January20
Bakers	St. Matthew	September 21
Beggars	St. Alexius	July 17
Booksellers	St. John	March 8
Bricklayers	St. Steven	December 26
Builders	St. Vincent Ferrer	April 5
Butchers	St. Hadrian	September 28
Cab drivers	St. Flarce	August 30
Candle makers	St. Bernard	August 20
Comedians	St. Vitus	June 15
Cooks	St. Martha	July 29
Dentists	St. Appollonia	February 9
Doctors	St. Luke	October 18
Editors	St. John Bosco	January 31

Fishermen	St. Andrew	November 30
Florists	St. Dorothy	February 6
Hat makers	St. James	May 11
Housekeepers	At. Anne	July 26
Hunters	St. Hubert	November 3
Laborers	St. James	July 25
Lawyers	St. Ives	May 19
Librarians	St. Jerome	September 30
Merchants	St. Francis of Assisi	October 4
Miners	St. Barbara	December 4
Musicians	St. Cecillia	November 22
Notaries	St. Mark	April 25
Nurses	St. Catherine	April 30
Painters	St. Luke	October 18
Pharmacists	St. Gemma Galgani	April 11
Plasterers	St. Bartholomew	August 24
Printers	St. John of God	March 8
Sailors	St. Brendan	May16
Scientists	St. Albert	November 15
Singers	St. Gregory	March 12
Steel workers	St. Eliguis	December 1
Students	St. Thomas Aquinas	March 7
Surgeons	S.S. Cosmas & Damian	September 27
Tailors	St. Boniface	September 21

Everything considered, it seems evident that the Roman Catholic system of patron saints developed out of the earlier beliefs in gods devoted to days, occupations, and the various needs of human life.

But why pray to saints when Christians have access to God? Catholics are taught that through praying to saints, they may be able to obtain help that God otherwise might not give! They are told to worship God and St. Hubert, patron of hunters, then to "pray, first to with St. Elizabeth. Saint Mary, and the holy apostles, and the holy martyrs, and all God's saints....to consider them as friends and protectors, and to implore their aid in the hour of distress, with the hope that God would grant to the patron what he might otherwise refuse to the supplicant."



St. Hubert was born about 656 and appeared on our list as the patron saint of hunters and healer of hydrophobia. Before his conversion, almost all of his time was spent hunting. On a

Good Friday morning, according to legend, he pursued a large stag which suddenly turned and he saw a crucifix between its antlers and heard a voice tell him to turn to God. He is now designated as the patron saint of hunters and healer of hydrophobia.

Many of the old legends that had been associated with the **SUN Worship** gods were transferred over to the saints. *The Catholic Encyclopedia* even says these "legends repeat the conceptions found in the pre-Christian religious tales...The legend is not Christian, only *Christianized*....In many cases it has obviously the same origin as the myth.... Antiquity traced back sources, whose natural elements it did not understand, to the heroes; such was also the case with many legends of the saints....It became easy to transfer to the Christian martyrs the conceptions which the ancients held concerning *their* heroes. This transference was promoted by the numerous cases in which Christian saints became the successors of local deities, and Christian worship supplanted the ancient local worship. This explains the great number of similarities between gods and saints."

As **SUN Worship** and Christianity were mixed together, sometimes a saint was given a similar sounding name as that of the **SUN Worship** god or goddess it replaced. The goddess Victoria of the Basses-Alpes was renamed as St. Victoire, Cheron as St. Ceranos, Artemis as St. Artemidos, Dionysus as St. Dionysus, etc. The goddess Bright (regarded as the daughter of the **SUN** god and who was represented with a child in her arms) was smoothly renamed as "Saint Bridget." In **SUN Worship** days, her chief temple at Kildare was served by Vestal Virgins who tended the sacred fires. Later her temple became a convent and her vestals, nuns. They continued to tend the ritual fire, only it was now called "St. Bridget's fire."

The best preserved ancient temple now remaining in Rome is the Pantheon which in olden times was dedicated (according to the inscription over the portico) to "Jove and all the gods." This was reconsecrated by Pope Boniface IV to "The Virgin Mary and all the saints." Such practices were not uncommon. "Churches or ruins of churches have been frequently found on the sites where **SUN Worship** shrines or temples originally stood...It is also to some extent true that sometimes the saint whose aid was to be invoked at the Christian shrine bore some outward analogy to the deity previously hallowed in that place. Thus in Athens the shrine of the healer Asklepios...when it became a church, was made sacred to the two saints whom the Christian Athenians invoked as miraculous healers, Kosmas and Damian."

A cave shown in Bethlehem as the place in which Jesus was born, was, according to Jerome, actually a rock shrine in which the Babylonian god Tammuz had been worshiped. The Scriptures never state that Jesus was born in a cave.

Throughout the Roman Empire, **SUN Worship** died in one form, only to live again within the Roman Catholic church. Not only did the devotion to the old gods continue (in a new form), but the use of statues of these gods as well. In some cases, it is said, the very same statues that had been worshiped as **SUN Worship** gods were renamed as Christian saints. Through the centuries, more and more statues were made, until today there are churches in Europe which contain as many as two, three, and four thousand statues. In large impressive cathedrals, in small chapels, at wayside shrines, on the dashboards of automobiles—in all these places the idols of Catholicism may be found in abundance.

The use of such idols within the Roman Catholic Church provides another clue in solving the mystery of modern Babylon; for, as Herodotus mentioned, Babylon was the source from which all systems of idolatry flowed to the nations. To link the word "idols" with statues of Mary and the saints may sound quite harsh to some. But can this be totally incorrect?

It is admitted in Catholic writings that at numerous times and among various people, images of the saints have been worshiped in **superstitious ways**.(more on page 102) Such abuses, however, are generally placed in the past. It is explained that in this enlightened age, no educated person actually worships the object itself, but rather what the object represents. Generally this is true. But is this not also true of heathen tribes that use idols (unmistakably idols) in the worship of demongods? Most of these do not believe the idol itself is a god, but only representative of the demongod they worship.

Several articles within *The Catholic Encyclopedia* seek to explain that the use of images is proper on the basis of them being representative of Christ or the saints. "The honor which is given to them is referred to the objects which they represent, so that through the images which we kiss, and before which we uncover our heads and kneel, we adore Christ and venerate the saints whose likenesses they are." Not all Christians are convinced, however, that this "explanation" is strong enough reason to bypass verses such as Exodus 20:4,5: "Thou shalt not make unto thee any *graven image*, or any *likeness* of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is underneath the earth: Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them."

In the Old Testament, when the Israelites conquered a heathen city or country, they were not to adopt the idols of these people into their religion. Such were to be destroyed, even though they might be covered with silver and gold! "The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire; thou shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be snared therein; for it is an abomination to the Lord" (Deut.7:25). They were to "destroy all their pictures" of **SUN**



St. Augustine

Worship gods also (Numbers 33:52). To what extent these instructions were to be carried out under the New Testament has been often debated over the centuries." *The Catholic Encyclopedia* gives a historical sketch of this, showing how people fought and even died over this very issue, especially in the eighth century. Though upholding the use of statues and pictures, it says "there seems to have been a dislike of holy pictures, a suspicion that their use was, or might become, idolatrous, among certain Christians for many centuries," and mentions several Catholic bishops who were of this same opinion. For people to fight and kill each other over this issue regardless of which side they were on was unmistakably contrary to the teachings of Christ.

The **SUN Worshipers** placed a circle or aureole around the heads of those who were "gods" in their pictures. This practice continued right on in the art of the Romish church. The above picture is the way **St. Augustine** is shown in Catholic books with a circular disk around his head. All Catholic saints are pictured this same way. But to see that this practice

was borrowed from heathenism, we need only to notice the drawing of **Buddha** which also features the circular symbol around his head! The artists and sculptors of ancient Babylon used the disk or aureola around any being they wished to represent as a god or goddess. The Romans depicted Circe, the **SUN Worship** goddess of the **SUN** with a circle surrounding her head. From its use in **SUN Worshiping** Rome, the same symbolism passed into papal Rome and has continued to this day, as evidenced in thousands of paintings of Mary and the saints. Pictures, supposedly of Christ, were painted with "golden beams" surrounding his head. This was exactly the way the **SUN** god of the **SUN Worshipers** had been represented for centuries.



Buddha

Drawings of Catholic saints are commonly pictured with a **circle or aureole** around their heads. So did the artists and sculptors of ancient Babylon around the head of any being they wished to represent as a god or goddess! The Romans depicted Circe, **the goddess of the SUN**, with a circle surrounding her head. While not a major point in itself, a comparison of the pictures of Circe, **Buddha**, and **St. Augustine**—each with a circular symbol around their heads—shows that this usage was influenced by pre-Christian custom.



Circe

The church of the first four centuries used no pictures of Christ. The Scriptures do not give us any description of the physical features of Jesus whereby an accurate painting could be made of him. It seems evident, then, that the pictures of Christ, like those of Mary and the saints, have come from the imaginations of artists. We only have to make a short study of religious art to find that in different centuries and among different nationalities, many pictures of Christ—some very different—may be found. Obviously all of these cannot be what he looked like. Besides, having now ascended into heaven, we no longer know him "after the flesh" (2 Cor. 5:16), having been "glorified" (John 7:39), and with a "glorious body" (Phil. 3:21), not even the best artist in the world could portray the King in his beauty. Any picture, even at its best, could never show how wonderful he really is!

OBELISKS, TEMPLES, AND TOWERS SYMBOLS OF " SUN (*Baal*) WORSHIP"

AMONG THE ANCIENT nations, not only were statues of the gods and goddesses in human form made, other objects with a hidden or mystery meaning, such as obelisks, were a part of heathen worship.



Cleopatra's Needle
Central Park NY

Diodorus spoke of an obelisk 130 feet high that was erected by queen Semiramis in Babylon. The Bible mentions an obelisk-type image approximately nine feet in breadth and ninety feet high: "The people...fell down and worshiped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up" in Babylon (Dan. 3:17). But it was in Egypt (an early stronghold of the mystery religion) that the use of the obelisk was best known. Many of these obelisks are still in Egypt, but some have been removed to other nations—one is in **Central Park in New York**, another in London, while others were transported to Rome.

Originally, the obelisk was associated with **SUN Worship**. The ancients—having rejected the knowledge of the true creator—seeing that the **SUN** gave life to plants and to man, looked upon the **SUN** as a god, the great life giver. To them, upright

objects such as the obelisk also had a sexual significance. Realizing that through sexual union life was produced, the phallus was considered (along with the **SUN**) a symbol of life. These were beliefs represented by the obelisk.



THE MOST SACRED SYMBOL OF-
"LUCIFER SUN WORSHIP"
Obelisk in Washington D.C

The largest upright phallus of the **SUN** in the world is the George Washington monument in Washington D.C., the capital city of the United States of America. Its dimension at its base is **55.5 ft.** wide by **55.5 ft.** long, with a height **555 ft.** high. Guess what the sum total is, when you add up **those three Dimensions?**

The word "**images**" in the Bible is translated from several different Hebrew words. One of these words, matzebah means "**standing images**" or obelisks (1 Kings 14:23; 2 Kings 18:4; 23:14; Jer. 43:13; Micah 5:13). Another word is *hammanim* which means "**SUN images,**" images dedicated to the **SUN** obelisks (Isaiah 17:8; 27:9).

In order for the obelisks to carry out their intended symbolism, they were placed upright—erect. Thus they pointed **up—toward the SUN**. As a symbol of the phallus, the erect position also had an obvious significance. Bearing this mind, it is interesting to notice that when divine judgment was pronounced against this false worship, it was said that these images (obelisks) "*shall not stand, up,*" but would be cast down (Isaiah 27:9).



Obelisk in front of St. Peter's

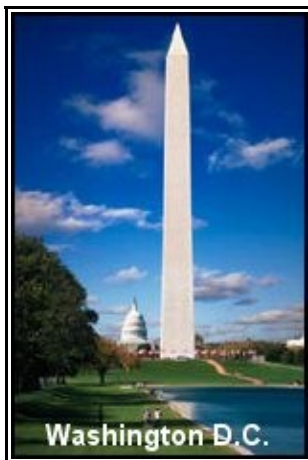
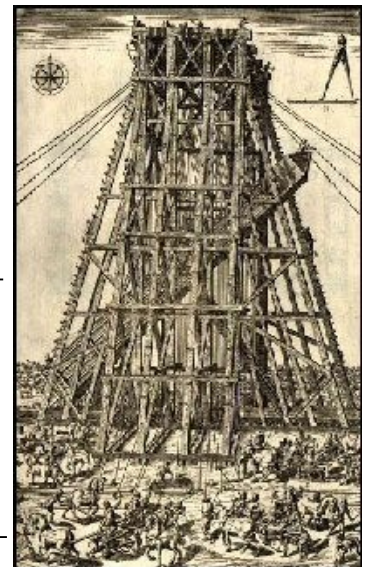


Obelisk in front of Capital

When the Israelite mixed heathen worship into their religion in the days of Ezekiel, they erected an "image of Jealousy in the entry" of the temple (Ezekiel 8:5). This image was probably an obelisk, the symbol of the phallus, for (as Scofield says) they were "given over to phallic cults." Placing an obelisk at the entrance of a heathen temple was, apparently, not an uncommon practice at the time. One stood at the entrance of the temple of Tum and another in front of the temple of Hathor, the "abode of Horus" (Tammuz).

Interestingly enough, there is also an obelisk at the front of St. Peter's in Rome as the photograph shows on the left. The one in Rome is a mere copy of an Egyptian obelisk, it is the very same obelisk that stood in Egypt in ancient times! **Even more interesting**,

there is one positioned in front of the **Capital in Washington D.C.** When the mystery religion came to Rome in the **SUN Worship** days, not only were obelisks made and erected at Rome, but obelisks of Egypt—at great expense—were hauled there and erected by the emperors. Caligula, in 37-41 A.D., had the obelisk now at the Vatican brought from Heliopolis, Egypt to the circus on the Vatican Hill, where now stands St. Peter's. Heliopolis is but the Greek name of Bethshemesh, which was the center of Egyptian **SUN Worship** in olden days. In the Old Testament, these obelisks that stood there are mentioned as the "**images of Bethshemesh**" (Jer. 43:13)!



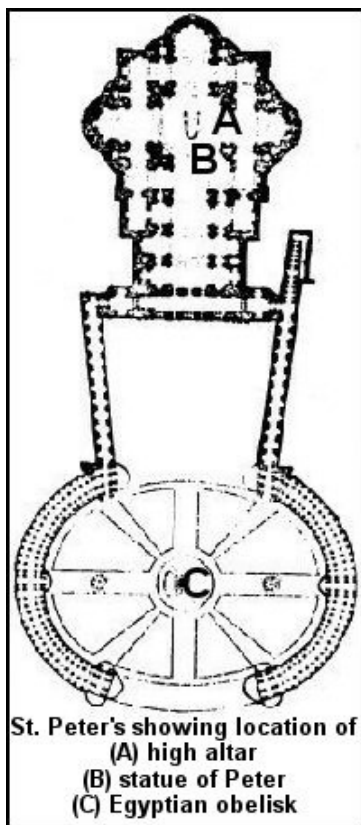
Washington D.C.

The very same obelisk that once stood at the ancient temple which was the center of Egyptian **SUN Worship**, now stands before the mother church of Roman Catholicism! This seems like more than a **mere coincidence**. And dear reader it is **no mere coincidence** that the **largest obelisk** in the world stands before the capital in the Washington D.C. in the USA.

The red granite obelisk of the Vatican is itself 83 feet high (132 feet high with its foundation) and weighs 320 tons. In 1586, in order to center it in front of the church in St. Peter's square, it was moved to its present location by

order of Pope Sixtus V. Of course moving this heavy obelisk—especially in those days—was a very difficult task. Many movers refused to attempt the feat, especially since the pope had attached the death penalty if the obelisk was dropped and broken!

Finally a man by the name of Domenico Fontana accepted the responsibility. With 45 winches, 160 horses, and a crew of 800 workmen, the task of moving began. The date was September 10, 1586. Multitudes crowded the extensive square. While the obelisk was being moved, the crowd, upon penalty of death, was required to remain silent. But after the obelisk was successfully erected, there was the sound of hundreds of bells ringing, the roar of cannons, and the loud cheers of the multitude. The Egyptian idol was dedicated to the "cross" (the cross on top of the obelisk is supposed to contain a piece from the original cross), mass was celebrated, and the pope pronounced a blessing on the workmen and horses.



The drawing to the left shows the pattern of St. Peter's and the circular court in front of it. At the center of the court stands the obelisk. This court is bordered by 248 Doric columns, a style that was commonly used in the design of **SUN Worship** temples.

Like the obelisk, **SUN Worship** columns were sometimes regarded as "mystery" forms of the phallus. In the vestibule of the **SUN Worship** temple of the goddess at Hierapolis, an inscription reads "I, Dionysus, dedicated these phalli Hera, my stepmother."

Even as Roman Catholic leaders borrowed other ideas from **SUN Worship**, it is no surprise that building elaborate and expensive temples also became the custom. Worldly minded leaders thought they should build a temple of greater splendor than those of the old Roman religion.

We know that God directed his people under the rulership of Solomon to build a temple—in the Old Testament—and chose to put his presence there. But in the New Testament, it is clear that the Holy Spirit no longer dwells in temples made with mans hands (Acts 17:24). Now, God dwells in his people—his true church—by the Spirit! Says Paul: "YE are the temple of God...the Spirit of God dwelleth in you" (1 Cor. 3:16).

Understanding this grand truth, the early church—filled with the Spirit—never went forth to build temples of stone and steel. They went forth to preach the gospel. Their time was not spent in financial drives and oppressive pledges in order to build a fancier building than a temple down the street! According to *Halley's Bible Handbook*, we do not have any record of a church building (as such) being built prior to 222-235 A.D.!

This is not to suggest it is wrong to have church buildings. Probably the reason they were not built earlier was because the first Christians, enduring persecutions, were not allowed to own title to property. But had they been allowed this privilege, we feel certain that such

buildings would have been built simply—not for outward show. They would not have tried to compete with the expensive styling of the heathen temples of splendor like the temple of Diana at Ephesus or the Pantheon of Rome.

But when the church came to political power and wealth under the *reign* of Constantine, a pattern for building elaborate and expensive church buildings was set and has continued to this day. The idea has become so implanted in the minds of people, that the word 'church' (to most people) means a *building*. But in its Biblical use, the word refers to an assembly or group of people who are—themselves—the temple of the Holy Spirit! As strange as it may sound, a church building could be totally destroyed, and yet the actual church (the people) remain.

The majority of expensive church buildings that have been built over the centuries have featured a *tower*. Each generation of church builders has copied the former generation, probably never questioning the origin of the idea. Some towers have cost fortunes to build. They have added no spiritual value. Jesus, of course, never built such structures when he was on earth, nor did he give any instructions for them to be built after his departure. Notice the many towers in the **Cathedral of Cologne to the right**. How, then, did this tower tradition in church architecture begin?



The use of towers is also carried out in *Christendom Catholic and Protestant*. The tower of the great Cathedral of Cologne rises 515 feet above the street while that of the Cathedral of Ulm, Germany, is 528 feet high. Even small chapels often have a tower of some kind. It is a tradition that is seldom questioned.



If the reader will permit us a certain liberty at this point, we will suggest a theory which points back to Babylon. Of course we all remember the tower of Babel. The people said, "Let us make brick...let us build us a city and a tower, whose top may reach unto heaven" (Gen. 11:3,41). The expression "unto heaven" is no doubt a figure of speech for great height, as was also the case when cities with walls that reached "up to heaven" are mentioned (Deut. 1:28). We are not to suppose those Babel builders intended to build clear up into the heaven of God's throne. Instead, there is sufficient evidence to show that the tower (commonly called a ziggurat) was connected with their religion—with **SUN Worship**.(

SUN (Baal) Worship

"Of all the lofty monuments of Babylon, the towering 'Ziggurat' must certainly have been one of the most spectacular constructions of its time, rising majestically above its huge encircling wall of a thousand towers....Around the vast square, chambers were set aside for pilgrims, as well as for the priests who looked after the 'Ziggurat.' Koldewey called this collection of buildings the 'Vatican of Babylon'."

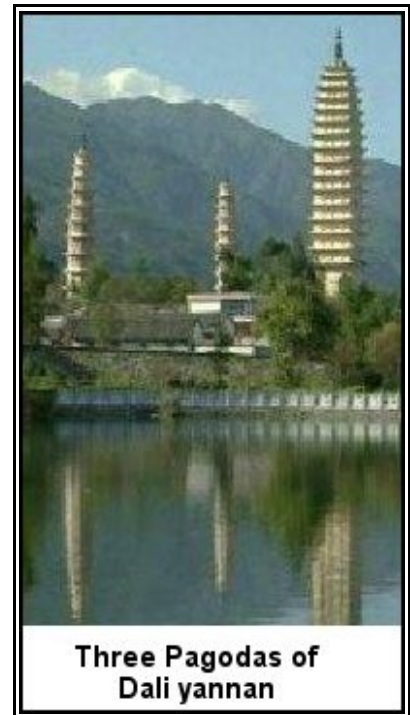
It has been suggested that one of the meanings of the name of the goddess Astarte (Semiramis), written as "Ashttart," means "the woman that made towers." The goddess Cybele (who also has been identified with Semiramis) was known as the tower bearing goddess, the first (says Ovid) that erected towers in cities and was represented with a towerlike crown on her head, as was also Diana. In the symbolism of the Catholic church, a tower is emblematic of the virgin Mary! Does all of this somehow connect? Yes it all connects back to **SUN (Baal) Worship!!**

Some ancient towers, as we all know, were built for military purposes, for watchtowers. But many of the towers that were built in the Babylonian Empire were exclusively religious towers, connected with a temple! In those times, a stranger entering a Babylonian city would have no difficulty locating its temple, we are told, for high above the flat roofed houses, its tower could be seen! *The Catholic encyclopedia* says, "It is a striking fact that most Babylonian cities possessed a...temple-tower."

Is it possible that Babylon (as with other things we have mentioned) could have been the source for religious towers?? We recall that it was while they were building the huge tower of Babel that the dispersion began. It is certainly not impossible that as men migrated to various lands they took the idea of a tower with them. Though these towers have developed into different forms in different countries, yet the towers in one form or another remain!

Towers have long been an established part of the religion of the Chinese. The "pagoda" (linked with the word "goddess") at Nankin. Shown to the left are three Pagodas of Dali Yunnan.

In the Hindu religion, "scattered above the large temple enclosures are great pagodas or towers...rising high above the surrounding country, everywhere they could be seen by the people, and thus their devotion to their idolatrous worship was increased. Many of these pagodas are several hundred feet high, and are covered with sculptures representing scenes in the lives of the gods of the temple, or eminent saints."



Three Pagodas of
Dali Yunnan

Among the Muslims, though in a different form, can be seen the towers of their religion. The above picture shows the numerous towers, called minarets, at Mecca. Towers of the same style were used on the famous Church of St. Sophia at Constantinople (picture page 28).

At the top of many church towers, a spire often points to the sky. Several writers link, and perhaps not without some Justification, the steeples and spires with the ancient obelisk. "There is evidence," says one, "to show that the spires of our churches owe their existence to the uprights or obelisks outside the the temples of former ages." Another says: are still in existence today remarkable specimens of original phallic symbols...steeples on the churches...and obelisks.... all show the influence of our phallus-worshiping(**SUN Worship**) ancestors."

IS THE CROSS A CHRISTIAN OR A "SUN WORSHIP" SYMBOL?

THE CROSS IS recognized as one of the most important symbols of the Roman Catholic church. It is displayed on top of roofs and towers. It is seen on altars, furnishings, and ecclesiastical garments. The floor plan of the majority of Catholic churches is laid out in the shape of the cross. Catholic homes, hospitals, and schools have the cross adorning the walls. Everywhere the cross is outwardly honored and adored—in hundreds of ways!

When an infant is sprinkled, the priest makes the sign of the cross upon its forehead saying: "Receive the sign of the cross upon thy forehead." During confirmation, the candidate is signed with the cross. On Ash Wednesday, ashes are used to make a cross on the forehead. When Catholics enter in "holy water," touch the forehead, the chest, the left and the right shoulder—thus tracing the figure of the cross. The same sign is made before eating meals. During Mass, the priest makes the sign of the cross 16 times and blesses the altar with the cross sign 30 times.



Protestant churches, for the most part, do not believe in making the sign of the cross with their fingers. Neither do they bow down before crosses or use them as objects of worship. They have recognized that these things are unScriptural and **superstitious**.(Note on *Superstitious* page102) But the use of the cross has been commonly retained on steeples, on pulpits, and in various other ways as a form of decoration.

The early Christians did not consider the cross on which Jesus died a virtuous symbol, but rather as "the accursed tree," a device of death and "shame" (Heb. 12:2). They did not trust in an old rugged cross. Instead, their faith was in what was accomplished on the cross; and through this faith, they knew the full and complete forgiveness of sin! It was in this sense that the apostles preached about the cross and gloried in it (1 Cor. 1: 17,18). They never spoke of the cross as a piece of wood one might hang from a little chain around his neck or carry in his hand as a protector or charm. Such use of the cross came later.

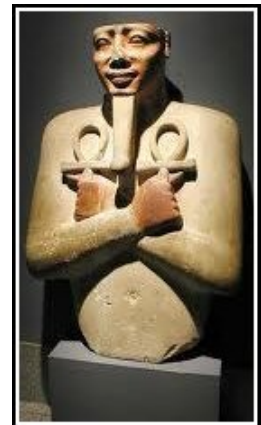
It was not until Christianity began to become like **SUN Worship** (or, as some prefer, **SUN Worship** was Christianized), that the cross image came to be thought of as a Christian symbol. It was in 431 that crosses in churches and chambers were introduced, while the use

of crosses on steeples did not come until about 586. In the sixth century, the crucifix image was sanctioned by the church of Rome. It was not until the second Council at Ephesus that private homes were required to possess a cross.

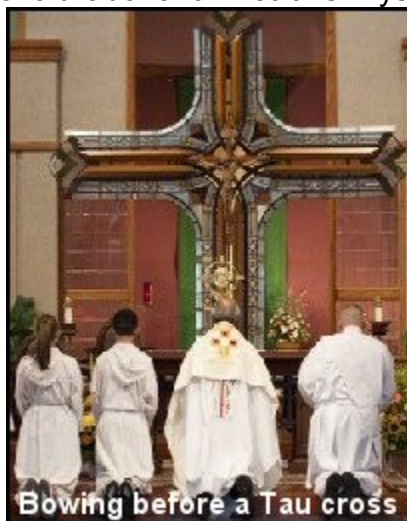
If the cross is a Christian symbol, it cannot be correctly said that its origin was within Christianity, for in one form or another, it was a sacred symbol long before the Christian era and among many non-Christian people. According to *An Expository Dictionary of New Testament Words*, it originated among the Babylonians of ancient Chaldea. "The ecclesiastical form of a two beamed cross...had its origin in ancient Chaldea, and was used as a symbol of the god Tammuz (being in the shape of the Mystic Tau, the initial of his name) in that country and in adjacent lands, including Egypt....In order to increase the prestige of the apostate ecclesiastical system, **SUN Worshipers** were received into the churches apart from regeneration by faith, and were permitted largely to retain their **SUN Worship** signs and symbols. Hence the Tau or T, in its most frequent form, with the crosspiece lowered, was adapted to stand for the cross of Christ!"



In any book on Egypt that shows the old monuments and walls of ancient temples, one can see the use of the Tau cross. The picture to the left & right shows Amon, the Egyptian god, holding a Tau cross.



Says a noted historian in reference to Egypt: "Here unchanged for thousands of years, we find among her most sacred hieroglyphics the cross in various forms...but the one known specially as the 'cross of Egypt,' or the Tau cross, is shaped like the letter **T**, often with a circle or ovoid above it. Yet this mystical symbol was not peculiar to this country, but was revered...among the Chaldeans, Phoenicians, Mexicans, and every ancient people in both hemispheres."



Bowing before a Tau cross

As the cross symbol spread to various nations, its use developed in different ways. Among the Chinese, "the cross is...acknowledged to be one of the most ancient devices...it is portrayed upon the walls of their pagodas, it is painted upon the lanterns used to illuminate the most sacred recesses of their temples."

The cross has been a sacred symbol in India for centuries among non-Christian people. It has been used to mark the jars of holy water taken from the Ganges, also as an emblem of disembodied Jaina saints. In the central part of India, two crude crosses of stone have been discovered which date back centuries before the Christian

Eraone over ten feet, the other over eight feet high. The Buddhists, and numerous other sects of India, marked their followers on the head with the sign of the cross.

On the continent of Africa, at Susa, natives plunge a cross into the River Gitch. The Kabyle women although Mohammedans, tattoo a cross between their eyes. In Wanyamwizi walls are decorated with crosses. The Yaricks, who established a line of kingdoms from the

Niger to the Nile, had an image of a cross painted on their shields.



Palenque, Mexico

When the Spaniards first landed in Mexico, "they could not suppress their wonder," says Prescott, "as they beheld the cross, the sacred emblem of their own faith, raised as an object of worship in the temples of Anahuac. The Spaniards were not aware that the cross was the symbol of worship of the highest antiquity...by **SUN Worship** nations on whom the light of Christianity had never shone."

In **Palenque, Mexico**, founded by Votan n the ninth century before the Christian Era, is a heathen temple known as "The Temple of the Cross." There inscribed on an altar slab is a central cross six and a half by eleven feet in size . *The Catholic Encyclopedia* includes a photograph of this cross, beneath which are the words "**PreChristian Cross of Palenque.**"

In olden times, the Mexicans worshiped a cross as tota (our father). This practice of addressing a piece of wood with the title "father" is also mentioned in the Bible. When the Israelites mixed idolatry with their religion, they said to a stock, "Thou art my father" (Jer. 2:27), But it is contrary to the Scriptures to call a piece of wood (or a priest) by the title "father" (Matt. 23:9).



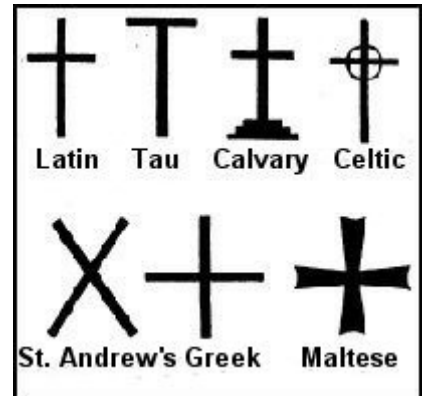
Agess ago in Italy, before the people knew anything of the arts of civilization, they believed in the cross as a religious symbol. It was regarded as a protector and was placed upon tombs. Roman coins of 46 B.C. show Jupiter holding a long scepter terminating in a cross. The Vestal Virgins of **SUN Worship** Rome wore the cross suspended from their necklaces, as the nuns of the Roman Catholic church do now.

The Greeks depicted crosses on the headband of their god corresponding to Tammuz of the Babylonians. Porcelli mentions that Isis was shown with a cross on her forehead. Her priests carried processional crosses in their worship of her. The temple of Serapis in Alexandria was surmounted by, a cross. The temple of the Sphinx when it was unearthed was found to be cruciform in shape, Ensigns in the form of a cross were carried by the Persians during their battles with Alexander the Great (B.C. 335).

The cross was used as a religious symbol by the aborigines of South America in ancient times. New born children were placed under its protection against evil spirits. The Patagonians tattooed their foreheads with crosses. Ancient pottery in Peru has been found that is marked with the cross as a religious symbol. Monuments show that Assyrian kings wore crosses suspended on their necklaces, as did some of the foreigners that battled against the Egyptians.

Crosses were also figured on the robes of the Rotnno as early as the fifteenth century before the Christian Era.

The Catholic Encyclopedia acknowledges that "the sign of the cross, represented in its simplest form by a crossing of two lines at right angles, greatly antedates, in both the East and the West, the introduction of Christianity. It goes back to a very remote period of human civilization."



"But since Jesus died on a cross," some question, "does this not make it a Christian symbol?" It is true that in most minds the cross has now come to be associated with Christ. But those who know its history and the **superstitious ways** (royal declaration page 102) it has been used—especially in past centuries—can see another side of the coin. Though it sounds crude, someone has asked: "Suppose Jesus had been killed with a shotgun; would this be any reason to have a shotgun hanging from our necks or on top of the church roof?" It comes down to this: The important thing is not what, but who—who it was that died, not what the instrument of death was. St. Ambrose made a valid point when he said, "Let us adore Christ, our King, who hung upon the wood, not the wood"

Crucifixion as a method of death "was used in ancient times as a punishment for flagrant crimes in Egypt, Assyria, Persia, Palestine, Carthage, Greece, and Rome....Tradition ascribes the invention of the punishment of the cross to a woman, the queen Semiramis"

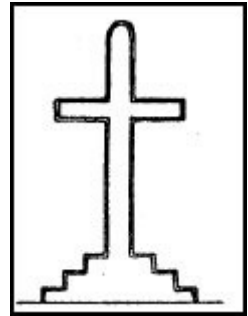
Christ died on one cross—whatever type it was—and yet many kinds of crosses are used in the Catholic religion. A few of the different types are shown here. A page in *The Catholic Encyclopedia* shows forty crosses! If the Catholic use of the cross began simply with the cross of Christ—and was not influenced by **SUN Worship**—why are so many different types of crosses used? Says a noted writer: "Of the several varieties of the cross still in vogue , as national and ecclesiastical emblems, distinguished by the familiar appellations of St. George, St. Andrew, the Maltese, the Greek, the Latin, etc., there is not one amongst them the existence of which may not be traced to the remotest antiquity"



The cross known as the Tau cross was widely used in Egypt. "In later times the Egyptian Christians (Copts), attracted by its form, and perhaps by its symbolism, adopted it as the emblem of the cross. What is known as the Greek cross was also found on Egyptian monuments. This form of the

cross was used in Phrygia where it adorned the tomb of Midas. Among the ruins of Nineveh, a king is shown wearing a **Maltese cross on his chest**. The form of the cross that is today known as the Latin cross was used by the Etruscans, as seen on an ancient **SUN Worship** tomb with winged angels to each side of it.

Among the Cumas in South America, what has been called the St. Andrew's cross, was regarded as a protector against evil spirits. It appeared on the coins of Alexander Bala in Syria in 146 B.C. and on those of Baktrian kings about 140 to 120 B.C.—long before "St. Andrew" was ever born! The cross which we show here is today called the Calvary cross, yet this drawing is from an ancient inscription in Thessaly which dates from a period prior to the Christian Era!



A final question remains. Jesus died on one cross—what shape was it? Some believe it was simply a torture stake with no cross piece whatsoever.



Constantine's "vision" of the cross

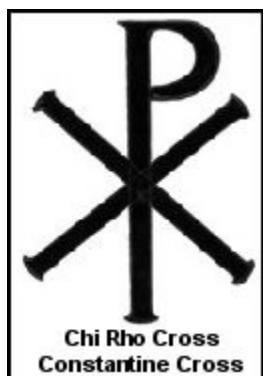
The English word "cross" automatically conveys the meaning that two pieces of wood cross each other at some point or angle. But the Greek word from which "cross" is translated in the New Testament, stauros, does not require this meaning. The word itself simply means an upright stake or post. If the instrument on which Jesus died was no more than this, it was not a "cross" (as such) at all! This would clearly show the folly of many types of crosses being "Christianized."

On the other hand, the statement of Thomas about the print of nails (plural) in the hands of Jesus (John 20:25) could indicate that a cross piece was included on the stake, for on a single stake his hands would have probably been driven through with one nail. This, coupled with the fact that there was space above his head for the inscription (Luke 23:38), would tend to favor what has been termed the Latin cross. Crosses shaped like a "T" or "X" can be eliminated since these would probably not allow sufficient space above the head for the inscription.

As to the exact shape of the cross of Christ, we need not be too concerned. All such arguments fade into insignificance when compared to the real meaning of the cross—not the piece of wood—but the eternal redemption accomplished by the death of Christ on the cross.

CONSTANTINE AND THE CROSS

AN OUTSTANDING FACTOR THAT contributed to the adoration of the cross image within the Romish church was the famous "vision of the cross" and Constantine's subsequent, though questionable, "conversion."



As Constantine and his soldiers approached Rome, they were about to face what is known as the Battle of Milvian Bridge. According to the custom of the time, the haruspices (those who employed divination by such means as reading the entrails of sacrificial animals) were called to give advice. (The Bible records how the king of Babylon had followed the same practice: "For the king of Babylon stood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use divination: he made his arrows bright, he consulted with images, he looked in the liver"—Ezekiel 21:21). In the case of Constantine, he was told that the



gods would not come to his aid, that he would suffer defeat in the battle. But then in a vision or dream, as he related later, there appeared a cross to him and the words, "In this sign conquer." The next day—October 28, 312—he advanced behind a standard portraying a cross. He was victorious in that battle, defeated his rival, and professed conversion.

It is admitted on all sides, however, that Constantine's vision of the cross may not be historically true. The only authority from whom the story has been gathered by historians is Eusebius. But if Constantine did have such a vision, are we to suppose its author was Jesus Christ? Would the Prince of Peace instruct a **SUN Worship** emperor to make a military banner embodying the cross and to conquer and kill in that sign?



The Roman Empire (of which Constantine became the head) has been described in the Scriptures as a "beast." Daniel saw four great beasts which represented four world empires—Babylon (a lion), Medo-Persia (a bear), Greece (a leopard), and Rome. **The fourth beast, the Roman Empire**, was so horrible that it was symbolized by a beast unlike any other (Daniel 7:1-8). We see no reason to suppose that Christ would tell Constantine to conquer with the sign of the cross to **further the beast system of Rome**.

But if the vision was not of God, how can we explain the conversion of Constantine? Actually, his conversion is questionable. Even though he had much to do with the

establishment of certain church practices of the time, the facts plainly show that he was not truly converted—not in the Biblical sense of the word. Historians admit that his conversion was "nominal, even by contemporary standards."

Probably the most obvious indication that he was not truly converted may be seen from the fact that after his conversion, he committed several murders—including the murder of his own wife and son! According to the Bible "no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him" (1 John 3:15).

Constantine's first marriage was to Minervina, by whom he had a son named Crispus. His second wife, Fausta, bore him three daughters and three sons. Crispus became an outstanding soldier and help to his father. Yet, in 326—very shortly after directing the Nicene Council he had his son put to death. The story is that Crispus had made love to Fausta. At least this was the accusation of Fausta. But this may have been her method of getting him out of the way, so one of her sons might have claim to the throne! Constantine's mother, however, persuaded him that his wife "had yielded to his son" Constantine had Fausta suffocated to death in an overheated bath. About this same time he had his sister's son flogged to death and her husband strangled—even though he had promised he would spare his life.



Mithra
Notice the "Sunburst"

These things are summed up in the following words from *The Catholic Encyclopedia* "Even after his conversion he caused the execution of his brother-in-law Licinius, and of the latter's son, as well as of Crispus his own son by his first marriage, and of his wife Fausta....After reading these cruelties it is hard to believe that the same emperor could at times have mild and tender impulses; but human nature is full of contradictions."

Constantine did show numerous favors toward the Christians, abolished death by crucifixion, and the persecutions which had become so cruel at Rome ceased. But did he make these decisions purely from Christian convictions or did he have political motives? Quoting again from *The Catholic Encyclopedia*: Some bishops, blinded by the splendor of the court, even went so far as to laud the emperor as an angel of God, as a sacred being, and to prophesy that he would, like the Son of God, reign in heaven. It has consequently been asserted that Constantine favored Christianity merely from political motives, and he has been regarded as an enlightened despot who made use of religion only to advance his policy."

Such was the conclusion of the noted historian Durant regarding Constantine. "Was his conversion sincere—was it an act of religious belief, or a consummate stroke of political wisdom? Probably the latter....He seldom conformed to the ceremonial requirements of

Christian worship. His letters to Christian bishops make it clear that he cared little for the theological differences that agitated Christendom—though he was willing to suppress dissent in the interests of imperial unity. Throughout his reign he treated the bishops as his political aides: he summoned them, presided over their councils, and agreed to enforce whatever opinion their majority should formulate. A real believer would have been a Christian first and a statesman afterward: with Constantine it was the reverse. Christianity was to him a means, not an end." "*The end justifies the means.*" This maxim is generally **attributed to the Jesuits**, and while it might not be found in just that many words in their authorized books, yet the identical sentiment is found over and over again in their Latin works, and the *Jesuits used this to this day!!*

Persecutions had not destroyed the Christian faith. Constantine knew this. Instead of the empire constantly being divided—with **SUN Worshipers** in conflict with Christians—why not take such steps as might be necessary to mix elements of both religions together, he reasoned, and thereby bring a united force to the empire? There were similarities between the two religious systems. Even the cross symbol was not a divisive factor, for by this time it was in use by Christians, and "to the worshiper of Mithra in Constantin's forces, the cross could give no offense, for they had long fought under a standard bearing a Mithraic cross of light." Like so many gods, Mithra was the light and power behind the **SUN**.

The Christianity of Constantine was a *mixture*. Though he had his statue removed from **SUN Worship** temples and renounced the offering of sacrifices to himself, yet people continued to speak of the divinity of the emperor. As pontifex maximus he continued to watch over the heathen worship and protect its rights. In dedicating Constantinople in 330 a ceremonial that was half **SUN Worship** and half Christian was used. The chariot of the **SUN** god was set in the marketplace and over it the cross. Coins made by Constantine featured the cross, but also representations of **Mars or Apollo (Ancient Rome)**. While professing to be a Christian, he continued to believe in **SUN Worship** magic formulas for the protection of crops and the healing of disease. All of these things are pointed out in *The Catholic Encyclopedia*. Yet, the practice of Constantine—the concept of *mixture*—was clearly the method whereby the Catholic church developed and became rich and increased with goods.

Constantine's mother, Helena, when nearly eighty years of age, made a pilgrimage to Jerusalem, Legend has it that she found three crosses buried there—one the cross of Christ and the other two the ones upon which the thieves were crucified. The cross of Christ was identified because it worked miracles of healing at the suggestion of Macarius, bishop of Jerusalem, while the other two did not.

Says an article in *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, "A portion of the True Cross remained at Jerusalem enclosed in a silver reliquary; the remainder, with the nails, must have been sent to Constantine....One of the nails was fastened to the emperor's helmet, and one to his horse's bridle, bringing to pass, according to many of the Fathers, what had been written by



Zacharias the Prophet: "In that day that which is upon the bridle of the horse shall be holy to the Lord (Zach. 14:20)!" This same article, while attempting to hold to the general teachings of the church regarding the cross, admits that the stories about the discovery of the cross vary and the tradition (which actually developed years later) may be largely based on legend.

That Helena did visit Jerusalem in 326 appears to be historically correct. But the story of her discovery of the cross did not appear until 440—about 114 years later! The idea that the original cross would still be at Jerusalem almost 300 years after the crucifixion seems very doubtful. Besides, laws among the Jews required crosses to be burned after being used for crucifixion.

Suppose someone were to find the actual cross. This would be of great interest, of course; but would there be any virtue in that piece of wood? No, for the cross has already served its purpose. We recall that "Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived" (Num. 21:9). This was a type of the way Christ was lifted up in death (John 3: 15). But after the brass serpent had served its intended purpose, the Israelites kept it around and made an idol out of it! Thus, centuries later, Hezekiah did "right" that which was right...he brake the images and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brasen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it" (2 Kings 18: 1-4). Hezekiah did "right"—not only by destroying heathen idols—but even that which God had ordained, for now it had come to be used in a **superstitious** and **idolatrous** way(royal declaration page 102). On this same basis, if the original cross was still in existence, there would be no reason to set it up as an object of worship. And if there would be no power in the original cross, how much less is there any power in a mere piece of wood in its shape?

Even as the **SUN Worship** Egyptians had set up obelisks, not only as a symbol of their god, but in some cases the image itself was believed to possess supernatural powers, even so did some come to regard the cross. Had it not helped Constantine in the Battle of Milvian Bridge? Had not the cross worked miracles for Helena? It came to be regarded as an image that could scare away evil spirits. It was worn as a charm. It was placed at the top of church steeples to frighten away lightning—yet because of its high position, was the very thing that attracted lightning! The use of the cross in private homes was supposed to ward off trouble and disease. Many pieces of wood—supposedly pieces of the "original" cross—were sold and exchanged as protectors and charms.

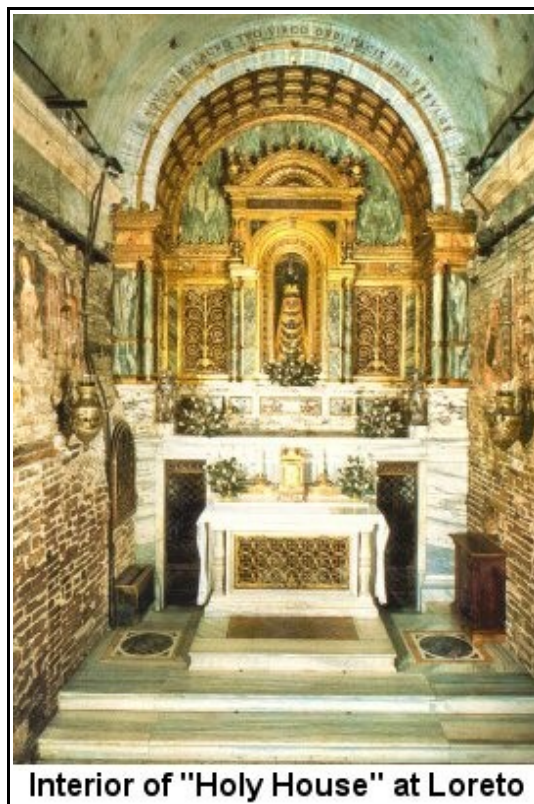
THE RELICS OF ROMANISM

THE GROSS SUPERSTITION that has accompanied the use of relics reveals the deception and inconsistency with which Romanism has been plagued for centuries. Among the most highly venerated relics have been pieces of the "true cross." So many of these were scattered throughout Europe and other parts of the world that Calvin once said that if all pieces were gathered together, they would form a good shipload; yet the cross of Christ was carried by one individual! Are we to believe that these pieces miraculously multiplied as when Jesus blessed the loaves and fishes? Such was apparently the belief of St. Paulinus who spoke of "The redintegration of the Cross, that it never grew smaller in size, no matter how many pieces were detached from it"!

Calvin mentioned numerous inconsistencies regarding the use of relics, such as: several churches claimed to have the crown of thorns; others the water pots used by Jesus in the miracle at Cana. Some of the wine was to be found at Orleans. Concerning a piece of broiled fish Peter offered Jesus, Calvin said, "It must have been wondrously well salted, if it has kept for such a long series of ages." The crib of Jesus was exhibited for veneration every Christmas eve at St. Mary Major's in Rome. Several churches claimed to have the baby clothes of Jesus. The church of St. James in Rome displayed the altar on which Jesus was placed when he was presented in the temple. Even the foreskin (from his circumcision) was shown by the monks of Charroux, who, as a proof of its genuineness, declared that it yielded drops of blood. Churches at Coulombs, France, St. John's in Rome, and the Church of Puy in Velay also claimed to have the foreskin in their possession!

Other relics include Joseph's carpenter tools, bones of the donkey on which Jesus rode into Jerusalem, the cup used at the Last Supper, the empty purse of Judas, Pilate's basin, the coat of purple thrown over Jesus by the mocking soldiers, the sponge lifted to him on the cross, nails from the cross, specimens of the hair of the Virgin Mary (some brown, some blond, some red, and some black!), her skirts, wedding ring, slippers, veil, and even a bottle of the milk on which Jesus had been suckled.

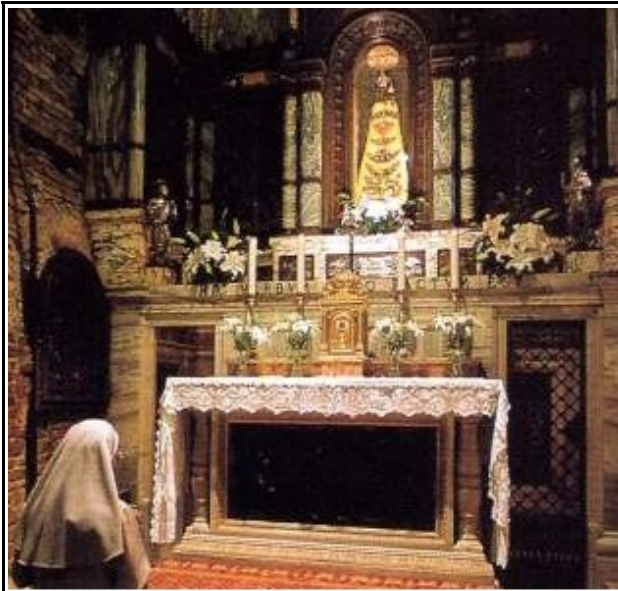
According to Catholic belief, Mary's body was taken to heaven. But several different churches in Europe did claim to have the body of Mary's mother, even though we know nothing about her and she was not even given the name "St. Ann" until a few centuries ago! Even more difficult is the story about Mary's house. Catholics believe that the house in which Mary lived at Nazareth is now in the little town of Loreto, Italy, having been transported there by angels!



Interior of "Holy House" at Loreto

The Catholic Encyclopedia says:

"Since the fifteenth century, and possibly even earlier, the 'Holy House' of Loreto has been numbered among the most famous shrines of Italy...The interior measures only thirty-one feet by thirteen. An altar stands at one end beneath a statue, blackened with age, of the Virgin Mother and her Divine Infant....venerable throughout the world on account of the Divine mysteries accomplished in it...It is here that most holy Mary, Mother of God, was born; here that she was saluted by the Angel; here that the eternal Word was made Flesh. Angels conveyed Interior of 'Holy House' at Loreto this House from Palestine to the town Tersato in Illyria in the year of salvation 1291 in the pontificate of Nicholas IV. Three years later, in the beginning of the pontificate of Boniface VIII, it was carried again by the ministry of angels and placed in a wood...where having changed its station thrice in the course of a year, at length, by the will of God it took up its permanent position on this spot....That the traditions thus boldly proclaimed to the world have been fully sanctioned by the Holy See cannot for a moment remain in doubt. More than *forty-seven* Popes have in various ways rendered honor to the shrine, and an immense number of Bulls and Briefs proclaim without qualification the identity of the Santa Casa di Loreto with the Holy House of Nazareth"



**Holy House of Nazareth in
The Basilica at Loreto, Italy**

than *forty-seven* Popes have in various ways rendered honor to the shrine, and an immense number of Bulls and Briefs proclaim without qualification the identity of the Santa Casa di Loreto with the Holy House of Nazareth"

The veneration of dead bodies of martyrs was ordered by the Council of Trent, the Council which also condemned those who did not believe in relics: "The holy bodies of holy martyrs... are to be venerated by the faithful, for through these bodies many benefits are bestowed by God on men, so that they who affirm that veneration and honor are not due to the relics of the saints...are wholly to be condemned, as the Church has already long since condemned, and also now condemns them." Because it was believed that "many benefits" could come through the bones of dead men, the sale of bodies and bones became big business!

In about 750, long lines of wagons constantly came to Rome bringing immense quantities of skulls and skeletons which were sorted, labeled, and sold by the popes. Graves were plundered by night and tombs in churches were watched by armed men! "Rome", says Gregorovius, "was like a mouldering cemetery in which hyenas howled and fought as they dug greedily after corpses."

There is in the Church of St. Prassede a marble slab which states that in 817, Pope Paschal had the bodies of 2,300 martyrs transferred from cemeteries to this church. When Pope Boniface IV converted the Pantheon into a Christian church in about 609, "twenty-eight cartloads of sacred bones were said to have been removed from the Catacombs and placed in a prophery basin beneath the high altar."

Placing bones beneath a church or other relics were required to "consecrate" the ground and building. The Castle Church at Wittenberg, to the door of which Luther nailed his famous "Ninetyfive Theses", had 19,000 saintly relies!" Bishops were forbidden by the second Nicaean Council in 787 to dedicate a building if no relics were present; the penalty for so doing was excommunication! Were these ideas taken from the Bible or from **SUN Worship** ?

In the old legends, when Nimrod the false "savior" of Babylon died, his body was torn limb from limb—part being buried one place, and part another. When he was "resurrected", becoming the **SUN god**, it was taught that he was now in a different body, the members of the old body being left behind. This is in contrast to the death of the true savior, Jesus Christ, of whom it was prophesied, "A bone of him shall not be broken" (John 19:36) and who was resurrected in the true sense of the word. The resurrection of Christ resulted in an *empty* tomb, no parts of his body being left behind for relics!

In the old mystery religion, the various places where it was believed a bone of their god was buried were considered sacred "consecrated" by a bone. "Egypt was covered with sepulchres of its martyred god; and many a leg and arm and skull, all vouched to be genuine, were exhibited in the rival burying places for the adoration of the Egyptian faithful."

The influence of Egypt on the children of Israel is evidenced in their setting up of the golden calf. Since Egypt was a place of multiplied relics, the wisdom of God in the secret burial of Moses is apparent (Deut.34:6). Since no one knew the place of his burial and no sacred pilgrimages could be made to his tomb. Years later, the brass serpent that Moses made was named "Nehustan" and was worshiped as a sacred relic by the Israelites (2 Kings 18:4). If such idolatry was practiced with something Moses made, how much deeper in idolatry would they have gone had they possessed one of his *bones*!

It is evident that the use of relics is very ancient and did not originate with Christianity. *The Catholic Encyclopedia* rightly says that the use "of some object, notably part of the body or clothes, remaining as a memorial of a departed saint" was in existence "before the propagation of Christianity" and "the veneration of relics, in fact, is to some extent a primitive instinct associated with many other religious systems besides that of Christianity." If Christ and the apostles did not use relics, but the use of such was known prior to Christianity and among other religions, do we not have another example of a **SUN Worship** idea being "Christianized"?

We do not see that relics have any part in true worship, for "God is a Spirit: and they that worship him



Column of the Flagellation

must worship him in spirit and in truth" (John 4:24). The extremism to which the use of relics has led, is certainly not "truth." Some of the bones that were at one time acclaimed as the bones of saints have been exposed as the bones of animals! In Spain, a cathedral once displayed what was said to be part of a wing of the angel Gabriel when he visited Mary. Upon investigation, however, it was found to be a magnificent ostrich feather!

It is not necessary to labor long on this point. *The Catholic Encyclopedia* itself recognizes that many relics are doubtful. "Many of the more ancient relics duly exhibited for veneration in the great sanctuaries of Christendom or even at Rome itself must now be pronounced to be either certainly spurious or open to grave suspicion ... difficulties might be urged against the supposed '**column of the flagellation**' venerated at Rome in the Church of Santa Prassede and against *many other famous relics*!" The important relic of the holy **Column of Flagellation** was transported from Jerusalem to Rome by John Cardinal Colonna, one of the leaders of the sixth Crusade, in the year of 1223, and was put up in his title church of St. Praxedis (Italian: Santa Prassede), in the oratory of St. Zenon. It is of jasper marble with white, black and green specks.

How, then, is this discrepancy explained? *The Catholic Encyclopedia* continues: "...no dishonor is done to God by the continuance of an error which has been handed down in perfect good faith for many centuries...Hence there is justification for the practice of the Holy See in allowing the cult of certain doubtful ancient relics to continue." But, again, we would point out that true worship is in spirit and in truth not by the continuance of an error. Even if we did have one of Mary's hairs, or a bone of the apostle Paul, or the robe of Jesus, would God be pleased with these things being set up as objects of worship? According to the example of the brass serpent of Moses, he would not. We can only ask: if there would be no real virtue in the actual hair, bone, or robe, how much less merit can there be in relics which are known to be fakes?

RELIGIOUS FRAUD

THE SALE OF RELICS, church offices, and indulgences became big business within the church of the Middle Ages. Pope Boniface VIII declared a jubilee for the year 1300 and offered liberal indulgences to those who would make a pilgrimage to St. Peter's. An estimated 2,000,000 people came within that year and deposited such treasure before the supposed tomb of St. Peter that two priests with rakes in their hands were kept busy day and night raking up the money. Much of this was used by the pope to enrich his own relatives—the Gaetani—who bought numerous castles and splendid estates in Latium. This was strongly resented by the people of Rome.

From the days of Constantine, the Roman church had increased in wealth at a rapid pace. In the Middle Ages, the church owned entire cities and large portions of land. Those who lived in Catholic countries were required to pay taxes to the church. This was not *giving* from the heart, but fees paid "of necessity"—a principle which was opposed by the apostle Paul (2 Cor. 9:7).

In those days, few people knew how to write, so priests were often involved in drafting wills. In 1170 Pope Alexander III decreed that no one could make a valid will except in the presence of a priest! Any secular notary who drew up a will (except under these circumstances) was to be excommunicated! Often a priest was the last person to be with a dying man, for he would give the last rites, the Extreme Unction. With such arrangements, we can be sure the Romish church was well remembered.

The selling of *indulgences* provided another source of income. So that there will be no misunderstanding as to just what an indulgence is in Catholic belief, we will go right to *The Catholic Encyclopedia*. Here it is explained that sins committed after baptism (which for a Catholic is usually in infancy!) can be forgiven through the sacrament of penance, "but there still remains the temporal punishment required by Divine justice, and this requirement must be fulfilled either in the present life or in the world to come, in Purgatory. An indulgence offers the penitent sinner the means of discharging this debt during this life on earth." This point should be carefully noted.



To go a step further, we should consider the basis, according to Catholic belief, or which indulgences are granted. *The Catholic Encyclopedia* says the basis or source for indulgences is the "treasury." This includes the infinite redemptive work of Christ who is the propitiation for sins (1John 2:2), "besides"—notice the word!—"there are the satisfactory works of the *Blessed Virgin Mary* undiminished by any penalty due to sin, and the virtues, penances, and sufferings of the saints vastly exceeding any temporal punishment which these servants of

God might have incurred." Because of the works these have performed, there is an extra supply or treasury of merits which make it possible for indulgences to be shared with others of the church who have not been as saintly! Such was the doctrine dogmatically set forth in the Bull "Unigenitus" of Clement VI in 1334. "According to Catholic doctrine, therefore, the source of indulgences is constituted by the merits of Christ and the saints"!

But if Christ "is the propitiation for our sins" and his blood "cleanseth us from all sin" (1 John 1:7; 2:2), in what way can the merits of Mary and other saints possibly add to this? What Mary or other saints did can add nothing to the completed work of Christ at Calvary. To us, such rigamarole provides no support for the indulgence doctrine, but identifies it, rather, as a man-made fabrication.

Without a proper Scriptural foundation, it is no wonder the idea of indulgences led to many abuses. Because granting indulgences was commonly linked with money, even *The Catholic Encyclopedia* makes such statements as: "the practice was fraught with grave danger, and soon became a fruitful source of evil...a means of raising money...indulgences were employed by mercenary ecclesiastics as a means of pecuniary gain...abuses were widespread"!

One of the abuses was that some who sold indulgences to sinners were great sinners themselves. About 1450, Thomas Gascoigne, Chancellor of Oxford University, complained that the indulgence sellers would wander over the land and issue a letter of pardon, sometimes for the payment of two pence, sometimes for a glass of beer, for the hire of a harlot, or for carnal love.

At the time of Martin Luther, because of construction work on St. Peter's, a special drive was made by the pope to raise money through the granting of indulgences. John Tetzel, known to be a man of poor conduct, but one who had ability as a quack fund raiser, was appointed to sell indulgences in Germany. The following is given as an eyewitness description of Tetzel's entry into a German town:

"When the indulgence seller approached the town, the Bull (the pope's official document) was carried before him on a cloth of velvet and gold, and all the priests and monks, the town council, the schoolmasters and their scholars, and all the men and women went out to meet him with banners and candles and songs, forming a great procession; then with bells ringing and organs playing, they accompanied him to the principal church; a cross was set up in the midst of the church and the pope's banner displayed; in short, one might think they were receiving God himself. In front of the cross was placed a large iron chest to receive the money, and then the people were induced in various ways to buy indulgences."

It is said that Tetzel carried with him a picture of the devil tormenting souls in Purgatory and frequently repeated the statement that appeared on the money box: Sobaid der pfennig im kasten kliggt, kie seel' aus dem Fegfeuer springt, which freely translated means, "As soon as the money in the casket rings, the troubled soul from Purgatory springs." The rich gave large donations, while poverty stricken peasants sacrificed what they could in order to help their loved ones in Purgatory or to obtain pardon for their own sins.

In Medieval universities, those who wished to advocate certain opinions would publicly post

"theses"—statements of their ideas—and invite discussion on these points. Following this custom, Martin Luther nailed his famous Ninety-five Theses to the door of the Castle Church in Wittenberg, Germany. (His twenty-seventh point was against the idea that as soon as money went into the collection box that souls would escape from Purgatory.) It was not at the Castle Church, however, that Tetzel held his meetings. Indulgence preaching was not allowed in Wittenberg, but many people had gone from there to hear Tetzel at Juterbog, a nearby town



Martin Luther

Luther began to speak out against the selling of indulgences, and, eventually, against indulgences as such. He was denounced by Pope Leo X for saying, "Indulgences are pious frauds....Indulgences do not avail those who gain them for the remission of the penalty due to actual sin in the sight of God's Justice."

The Reformation did a good job of exposing the idea that the buying of indulgences could free souls from Purgatory—and today that concept would not be promoted in the way it was at one time. Nevertheless, even today, there is still a linkage between giving money and prayers for the dead. Since priests must admit they have no way to know when souls actually pass out of Purgatory into Heaven, there is never really a settled peace in the matter. There is always the possibility that more money should be given on behalf of loved ones who have died. To play upon the love and tender memories of bereaved people, to take money for masses and long prayers, brings to mind those Jewish priests at the time of Jesus who would "*devour* widows, houses, and for a pretence make *long prayer*" (Matt. 23:14).

High Mass can be very expensive, depending on the flowers, candles, and number of priests taking part. It is sung in a loud tone of voice. The Low Mass, on the other hand, is much less expensive—only six candles are used and it is repeated in a low voice. The Irish have a saying, **High money, HIGH Mass; low money, LOW Mass; no money, NO MASS!**

Those who die without anyone to pay for Masses in their behalf are called the "forgotten souls in Purgatory." However, these are remembered in special prayers on November 2, "All Soul's Day." If a Catholic fears he might become one of the forgotten souls, he may join the Purgatorian Society which was established in 1856. A contribution each year to the society will assure him that, upon his death, prayers will be said for his soul. During World War II, the Archbishop of Winnipeg, in a letter dated March 1, 1944, urged Roman Catholic mothers to guarantee the salvation of their sons from Purgatory by the *payment to him of \$40 for prayers and Masses in their behalf.*

I will say it here quite clearly, whether he be, Papal, Protestant, or Pentecostal, no pope, priest, or preacher can guarantee the salvation of anyone, living or dead, on the basis of money given for his prayers. Jesus said it is hard for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of heaven (Matt. 19:23,24). But if the payment of money could help a person escape from Purgatory and go to Heaven, Just the *reverse* would be true. Instead of it being "hard" for a rich man to enter heaven, riches would be a "help"!

The Bible says, "They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of riches; none of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him" (Psalms 49:6,7). If money cannot redeem a brother who is alive, how could it redeem him if he is dead? There can be no mistake as to where Peter stood on the matter. He plainly said we are "NOT redeemed with corruptible things as silver and gold...but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot" (1 Peter 1:18,19).

When the former Samaria sorcerer offered Peter money to obtain a gift of God, Peter said: "To hell with you and your money! How dare you think you could buy the gift of God?" (Acts 8:20). These words are from the translation by J. B. Phillips, to which he adds a footnote: "These are exactly what the Greek means. It is a pity that their real meaning is obscured by modern slang."



Mary is shown being crowned Queen of Heaven

Roman Catholic ideas about Purgatory (and prayers to help those in Purgatory) were not the teachings of Christ and the apostles. Such were not taught within the Catholic church to any great degree until around 600 when Pope Gregory the Great made claims about a third state—a place for the purification of souls before their entrance into heaven. It did not become an actual *dogma* until the Council of Florence in 1459.

During the twelfth century, a legend was spread which claimed that St. Patrick had found the actual entrance to Purgatory. In order to convince some doubters, he had a very deep pit dug in Ireland, into which several monks descended. Upon their return, said the tale, they described Purgatory and Hell with discouraging vividness. In 1153, the Irish knight Owen claimed he had also gone down through the pit into the underworld. Tourists came from far and near to visit the spot. Then financial abuses developed and in 1497 Pope Alexander VI ordered it closed as a fraud. Three

years later, however, Pope Benedict XIV preached and published at Rome a sermon in favor of Patrick's Purgatory!

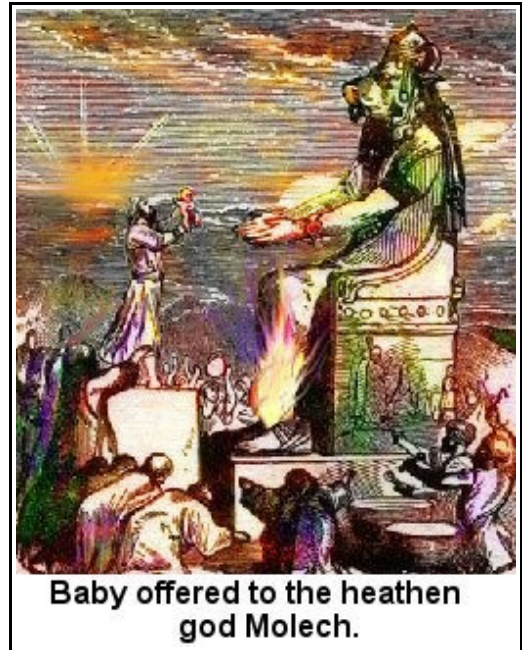
Beliefs about a purgatory have been around a long time. Plato (427-347 B.C.) spoke of the Orphic teachers of his day "who flock to the rich man's doors, and try to persuade him that they have a power at their command, which they procure from heaven, and which enables them by sacrifices and incantation...to make amends for any crime committed by the individual himself, or his ancestors....Their mysteries deliver us from the torments of the other world, while the neglect of them is punished by an awful doom."

There have been times when so many Chinese Buddhists came to buy prayers for the deliverance of their loved ones from Purgatory that special shops were set up for this purpose. There is an elaborate description of purgatorial suffering in the sacred writings of Buddhism. In the religion of Zoroaster, souls are taken through twelve stages before they are

sufficiently purified to enter heaven. The Stoics conceived of a middle place of enlightenment which they called Empurosis, that is, "a place of fire."

The concept of giving money on behalf of the dead is very ancient, a point which may be seen within the Bible itself. Apparently the Israelites were exposed to this belief, for they were warned not to give money "for the dead" (Deut. 26:14). After presenting detailed evidence for his conclusion, Hislop says: "In every system, therefore, except that of the Bible, the doctrine of purgatory after death, and prayers for the dead, has always been found to occupy a place."

It is very possible that concepts about Purgatory and certain ideas linked with **Molech** worship stemmed from a common source. It appears that various nations had the idea that fire, in one way or another, was necessary to cleanse from sin. The Israelites were repeatedly forbidden to let their seed "pass through the fire to **Molech**" (Lev. 18:21, Jer. 32:35, 2 Kings 23:10). **Molech**. (who some identify with Bel or Nimrod) was worshiped "with human sacrifices, purifications...with mutilation, vows of celibacy and virginity, and devotion of the firstborn." Sometimes he was represented as a horrible idol with fire burning inside so that what was placed in his arms was consumed. In the picture, a heathen priest has taken a baby from its mother to be offered to **Molech**. Lest the parents should relent, a loud noise was made on drums to hide the screams. The word for drums is *tophim*, from which comes the word "Tophet," the place mentioned in verses such as Jeremiah 7:31: "They have built the high place of Tophet...to burn their sons and their daughters in the fire." While drums sounded, bands played, and priests chanted, human sacrifices were devoured in the flames.



It is indeed sad that multitudes of people have believed that such cruel rites, or the payment of large sums of money, or human works, can pay for their sins. The good news is that the price has *already* been paid—by Jesus Christ! Salvation is by grace—by favor that could never be merited by money, human works, or sacrifices, "**For by GRACE** are ye saved through faith; and that **not of yourselves**: it is the **GIFT of God**: not of works, lest any man should boast" (Eph, 2:8,9).

WAS PETER THE FIRST POPE?

STANDING AT THE HEAD of the Roman Catholic church is the Pope of Rome. This man—according to Catholic doctrine—is the earthly head of the church and successor of the apostle Peter.

According to this belief, Christ appointed Peter as the first pope, who in turn went to Rome and served in this capacity for twenty-five years. From him, it is claimed, a succession of popes has continued to this day—a very important part of Roman Catholic doctrine. But did Christ ordain one man to be above all others in his church? Did he institute the papal office? Did he appoint Peter as the Supreme Pontiff?

According to the Scriptures, CHRIST "is the head of the church" (Eph. 5:23)—*not the Pope!*

The photo to the right shows the toeless toes of Peter, that is located in St. Peter's at Rome. Long lines of people wait daily to pass before it and kiss its foot. Bronze statue of St Peter the feet have been made toeless from thousands of people touching them over the years. More on the toes in the next chapter!



James and John once came to Jesus asking if one of them might sit on his right hand and the other on his left in the kingdom. (In Eastern kingdoms, the two principal ministers of state, ranking next in authority to the king, hold these positions.) If the Roman Catholic claim is true, it seems that Jesus would have explained he had given the place on his right to Peter, and did not intend to create any position on the left! But to the contrary, here was the answer of Jesus: "Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise dominion upon them, *but it shall not be so among you*" (Mark. 10:35-43). Certainly this argues against the concept that one of them was to be a Pope ruling over all others in the church as Bishop of bishops!

Jesus further taught the concept of equality by warning the disciples against the use of flattering religious titles such as "Father" (the word "Pope" means father), "Rabbi," or "Master." "For one is your Master, even Christ," he said, "and all ye are brethren" (Matt. 23:4-10).

But Roman Catholics are taught that Peter was given such a superior position that the entire church was built upon him! The verse that is used to support this claim is Matthew 16:18: "And I say unto thee, that thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."

If we take this verse in its setting, however, we can see that the church was not built on Peter, but on CHRIST. In the verses just before, Jesus asked the disciples who men were saying that he was. Some said he was John the Baptist, some Elijah: others thought he was

Jeremiah or one of the prophets. Then Jesus asked: "But whom say ye that I am?" To this Peter replied: "Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God." Then it was that Jesus said, "Thou art Peter (*petros*—a stone, a rock), and upon this rock (*petra*—a mass of rock, the great foundation rock of truth that Peter had just expressed) I will build my church." The true foundation upon which the church was built was Christ himself, not Peter. It is, in fact, Christ's church, not St. Peter's!

Peter himself declared that Christ was the foundation rock (1 Peter 2:4-8). He spoke of Christ as "the *stone* which was set at naught of you builders...neither is there salvation in any other" (Acts 4:11,12). The church was built on Christ. He is the true foundation and there is no other foundation: "For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is **JESUS CHRIST**" (1 Cor. 3:11).

When Jesus spoke of building his church upon a rock, the disciples did not take this to mean he was exalting Peter to be their Pope, for two chapters later they asked Jesus who was the GREATEST (Matt. 18:1). If Jesus taught the church would be built on Peter, the disciples would have automatically known who was the greatest among them!

Actually, it was not until the time of Calixtus, who was bishop of Rome from 218 to 223 that Matthew 16:18 was used in an attempt to prove the church was built on Peter and that the bishop of Rome was his successor.

If we take a close look at Peter in the Scriptures, it becomes apparent that he was not a Pope!

1. Peter was married. The fact that Peter was a *married* man does not harmonize with the Catholic position that a pope is to be unmarried. The Scriptures tell us that Peter's wife's mother was healed of a fever (Matt. 8:14). Of course there couldn't be a "Peter's wife's mother" if Peter didn't have a wife! Even years later, Paul made a statement which shows the apostles had wives including Cephas (1 Cor. 9:5). Cephas was Peter's Aramaic name (John 1:42)

2. Peter would not allow men to *bow down* to him. When Peter came into his house, "Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshiped him. But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself am a man" (Acts 10:25,26). This was quite different from what a pope might have said, for men do bow before the pope.

3. Peter did not place *tradition* on a level with the word of God. To the contrary, Peter had little faith in "traditions from your fathers" (1 Peter 1:18). His sermon on the day of Pentecost was filled with the Word, not traditions of men. When the people asked what they should do to get right with God, Peter did not tell them to have a little water poured or sprinkled on them. Instead, he said: "Repent and be baptized everyone of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost" (Acts 2:38).

4. Peter was not a pope, for he wore no *crown*. Peter himself explained that

when the chief shepherd shall appear, then shall we "receive a crown of glory that fadeth not away" (1 Peter 5:4). Since Christ has not yet appeared again, the crown that the Pope wears is not one bestowed upon him by Christ. In short, Peter never acted like a pope, never dressed like a pope, never spoke like a pope, never wrote like a pope, and people did not approach him as a pope!

In all probability, in the very early days of the church, Peter did have the most prominent ministry among the apostles. It was Peter who preached the first sermon after the outpouring of the Holy Spirit at Pentecost and 3,000 were added to the Lord. Later, it was Peter who first took the gospel to the Gentiles. Whenever we find a list of the twelve apostles in the Bible, Peter's name is always mentioned first (Matt. 10:2; Mark. 3:16; Luke. 6:14; Acts 1:13). But none of this—not by any stretch of the imagination—would indicate that Peter was the Pope or universal Bishop of bishops!



These keys represent all authority in heaven and in Earth

While Peter apparently took the most outstanding role of the apostles at the very beginning, later on, Paul seems to have had the most outstanding ministry. As a writer of the New Testament, Paul wrote 100 chapters with 2,325 verses, while Peter only wrote 8 chapters with 166 verses.

Paul spoke of Peter, James, and John as pillars in the church (Gal. 2:9). Nevertheless, he could say, "In *nothing* am I behind the very chiefest apostles" (2 Cor. 12:11). But if Peter was the Supreme Pontiff, the Pope, then certainly Paul would have been somewhat behind him! On one occasion, Paul even gave a rebuke to Peter "because he was to be *blamed*" (Gal. 2:11). This is strange wording if Peter was regarded as an "infallible" pope!

Paul was called "the apostle of the Gentiles" (Rom. 11:13), whereas Peter's ministry was primarily to the Jews (Gal. 2:7-9). This fact—in itself—would seem sufficient to show Peter was not bishop of Rome, for Rome was a Gentile city (Acts 18:2). All of this is

indeed highly significant when we consider that the entire framework of Roman Catholicism is based on the claim that Peter was Rome's first bishop!

There is no proof, Biblically speaking, that Peter ever went near Rome! We read about his trips to Antioch, Samaria, Joppa, Caesarea, and other places, but not Rome! This is a strange omission, especially since Rome was considered the most important city in the world!

The Catholic Encyclopedia (article: "Peter") points out that a tradition appeared as early as the third century for the belief that Peter was bishop of Rome for twentyfive years these years being (as Jerome believed) from 42 A.D. until 67 A.D. But this viewpoint is not without distinct problems. About the year 44, Peter was in the council at Jerusalem (Acts 15). About 53,

Paul joined him in Antioch (Gal. 2:11). About 58, Paul wrote his letter to the Christians at Rome in which he sent greetings to twenty-seven persons, *but never mentioned Peter!* Imagine a missionary writing to a church, greeting twenty-seven of the members by name, but never mentioning the pastor!

The keys in the picture to the right are supposed to represent the **"keys of the kingdom"** that was given to Peter in Matthew 16:19. According to Roman Catholicism, these keys represent all authority in heaven and in Earth, and she (Catholicism), as the "rightful possessor" through the passing of those keys, has all authority. Pope Gregory VII (the "only pope to canonize himself") drew up a Dictatus (list) of twenty seven theses outlining his powers as "Peter's vicar, Prince of the Apostles and Chief Shepherd".



It is Catholic doctrine, that, by changing Simon's name to Peter, was making him the first pope and head of the Roman Catholic church as well as establishing apostolic succession. Catholic popes would be given these keys of Peter to reign as "Pontifex Maximus" in Rome, a title held by the Caesars of Rome as well.

"SUN WORSHIP" IS THE ORIGIN OF PAPAL OFFICE

NIMROD, THE KING and founder of Babylon, was not only its political leader, he was its religious leader also. He was a priest-king. From him descended a line of priest kings—each standing as the head of the occult Babylonian mystery religion. This line continued on down to the days of Belshazzar of whom we read in the Bible.

Many are familiar with the feast Belshazzar in Babylon when the mysterious handwriting appeared on the wall. Some have failed to recognize, however, that this gathering was more than a mere social party! It was a *religious* gathering, a celebration of the Babylonian mysteries of which Belshazzar was the head at that time. They drank wine, and praised the gods of gold, and of silver, and of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone' (Dan. 5:4). Adding to the blasphemy of the occasion, they drank their wine from the holy vessels of the Lord which had been taken from the Jerusalem temple. This attempt to mix that which was holy with that which was heathenism, brought about Divine judgment. Babylon was marked for doom.



The prophets had told how the city would be destroyed (Jer. 50:39; 51:62). Today there is a railroad which runs from Baghdad to Basra which passes close by the old site. A sign written in English and Arabic says: "Babylon Halt. Trains stop here to pick up passengers." The passengers are tourists who come to inspect the ruins. But though the city was destroyed, concepts that were a part of the old Babylon religion survived!



When Rome conquered the world, the **SUN Worship** that had spread from Babylon and developed in various nations, was merged into the religious system of **SUN Worshipping** Rome. This included the idea of a Supreme Pontiff (Pontifex Maximus), an office that began to be held by the Caesars in 63 B.C. This is illustrated here by an old Roman coin of Augustus Caesar (B.C. 27-14 A.D.) with his title as the "Pont-Max," the head of the mysteries. Coins such as this were in circulation during the days of our Lord's earthly ministry. "And they brought unto him a penny. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? They say unto him, Caesar's (Matt. 22:17-22).

The Roman emperors (including Constantine) continued to hold the office of Pontifex Maximus until 376 when Gratian, for Christian reasons, refused it. He recognized this title and office as **idolatrous** (note: page 102) and **blasphemous**. By this time, however, the *bishop of Rome* had risen to political power and prestige. Consequently, in 378, Demasus,

bishop of Rome, was elected the Pontifex Maximus—the high priest of the mysteries! Since Rome was considered the most important city in the world, some of the Christians looked to the bishop of Rome as "Bishop of bishops" and head of the church. And this same man was claiming the title *Pontifex Maximus—a unique arrangement!* By this time, and through the years that followed, the streams of **SUN Worship** and Christianity flowed together, producing what is known as the **Roman Catholic church**, under the headship of the **Pontifex Maximus the Pope**.

The title **Pontifex Maximus** is repeatedly found on inscriptions throughout the Vatican—above the entry of St. Peter's, above the statue of Peter, in the dome, over the Holy Year Door which is opened only during a jubilee year, etc. The accompanying medal, struck by Pope Leo X just before the Reformation, illustrates one of the ways that the title "Pont. Max," has been used by the popes.



But how could a man be at one and the same time both the head of the church and the **Pontifex Maximus**, the head of the **SUN Worship** mysteries? In an attempt to cover this discrepancy, church leaders sought for *similarities between the two religions*. They knew if they could find even a few points that each side had in common, both could be merged into one, for by this time most were not concerned about details. They desired *numbers and political power*. **Truth was secondary.**

One striking similarity was that the Supreme Pontiff of **SUN Worshipers** bore the Chaldean title *peter* or interpreter—the interpreter of the mysteries. Here was an opportunity to "Christlanize" the **SUN Worship** office of **Pontifex Maximus**, the office the bishop of Rome now held, by associating the "Peter" or Grand Interpreter of Rome with Peter the apostle. But this was not without its problems. To do so, it was necessary to teach that Peter had been in Rome. Thus tales about Peter being the first bishop of Rome, unknown and unheard-of in earlier times, began to be voiced. "And so," writes Hislop, "to the blinded Christians of the apostasy, the Pope was the representative of Peter the apostle, while to the initiated **SUN Worshipers**, he was only the representative of Peter, the interpreter of their well-known mysteries."

Since the apostle Peter was known as Simon Peter, it is interesting to note that Rome not only had a "Peter," an interpreter of the mysteries, but also a religious leader named Simon who went there in the first century! This Simon, known to Bible students as Simon the sorcerer (Acts 8:9), is said to have later gone to Rome and founded a counterfeit Christian religion there! Because this sounds so bizarre, in order to make it clear there is no bias on our part, we quote the following right from *The Catholic Encyclopedia* about this Simon:

"Justin Martyr and other early writers inform us that he afterwards went to Rome, worked miracles there by the power of demons, and received Divine honors both in Rome and in his own country. Though much extravagant legend afterwards gathered around the name of this Simon, it seems nevertheless probable that there must be some foundation in fact for the

account given by Justin and accepted by Eusebius. The historical Simon Magus no doubt founded some sort of religion as a counterfeit of Christianity in which he claimed to play a part analogous to that of Christ."

We know that the Roman Catholic church became expert in taking various ideas or traditions and mixing them together into its system of religion. If Simon did build up a following in Rome, if he received Divine honors, if he founded a counterfeit Christian religion in which he played a part analogous to Christ, is it not possible that such ideas could have influenced later traditions? Perhaps this "Simon" being in Rome was later confused with Simon Peter. The popes have claimed to be 'Christ in office' on earth. Apparently Simon the sorcerer made the same claim in Rome. But we never read of any such claim being made by Simon Peter the apostle!

Another *mixture* at Rome involved "keys." For almost a thousand years, the people of Rome had believed in the mystic keys of the SUN Worship god Janus and the goddess Cybele. In Mithraism, one of the main branches of the mysteries that came to Rome, the **SUN** god carried two keys, When the emperor claimed to be successor of the "gods" and Supreme Pontiff of the mysteries, the keys came to be symbols of his authority. Later when the *bishop of Rome became the Pontifex Maximus* in about 378, he automatically became the possessor of the **mystic keys**. This gained recognition for him from the **SUN Worshipers** and, again, there was the opportunity to mix Peter into the story. Had not Christ said to Peter, "I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven" (Matt. 16:19)?

It was not until 431, however, that the pope publicly made the claim that the keys he possessed were the keys of authority given to the apostle Peter. This was over fifty years after the pope had become the Pontifex Maximus, the possessor of the keys. Keys are shown as symbols of the papal authority.

The key given to Peter (and to all the disciples) represented the gospel message whereby people could enter the kingdom of God. Because some have not rightly understood this, it is not uncommon for Peter to be pictured as the gatekeeper of heaven, deciding who he will let in and who he won't!

This is very much like the ideas that were associated with the **SUN Worship god Janus**, for he was the keeper of the doors and gates in Roman mythology. Janus, *with key in hand*, is shown in the accompanying drawing. He was represented with two faces—one young, the other old (a later version of Nimrod incarnated in Tammuz). It is interesting to notice that not only was the *key a symbol of Janus*, the cock was also regarded as being sacred to him. There was no problem to link the cock with Peter, for had not a cock crowed on the night that he denied the Lord? (John 18:27).



It is certain that the title "*supreme Pontiff*" or "**Pontifex Maximus**" which the pope bears is not a Christian designation, for it was the title used by Roman emperors before the Christian Era. The word "pontiff comes from the word pons, "bridge," and *facio*. "make." It means "bridge-maker," The priest-king emperors of **SUN Worship** days were regarded as the makers and guardians of the bridges of Rome. Each of them served as high priest and claimed to be the bridge or connecting link between this life and the next.



That branch of the mysteries known as Mithraism grew in Rome until it became—at one time—almost the only faith of the empire. The head priest was called the *Pater Patrum*, that is, the Father of Fathers. Borrowing directly from this title, at the head of the Roman Catholic church, is the Papa or Pope—the Father of Fathers. The "*Father*" of Mithraism had his seat at Rome then, and the "**Father**" of Catholicism has his there now.

The expensive and highly decorated garments that the popes wear were patterned after those of the Roman emperors. The historians have not let this fact go unnoticed, for indeed their testimony is that "the vestments of the clergy...were legacies from **SUN Worshiping** Rome."

The tiara crown that the popes wear—though decorated in different ways at different times—is identical in shape to that worn by the "gods" or angels that are shown on ancient **SUN Worship** Assyrian tablets. It is similar to that seen on **Dagon, the fish-god** pictured here, Dagon was actually but a mystery form of the false Babylonian "savior." The name **Dagon** comes from dag(a word commonly translated "fish" in the Bible) and means fish-god. Though it originated in the **SUN Worship** of Babylon, Dagon worship became especially popular among the Philistines (Judges 16:21-30; 1 Sam. 5:5,6).



Dagon in Mesopotamian sculpture.



Sun Worship Maltese coins.

The way Dagon was depicted on Mesopotamian sculpture is seen in the drawing reproduced above (second figure from left). In his book *Babylon and Nineveh*, Layard explains that "the head of the fish formed a mitre above that of the man, while its scaly, fan-like tail fell as a cloak behind, leaving the human limbs and feet exposed." Later, in the development of things, just the top portion remained as a mitre, with the jaws of the fish slightly opened. On **several Maltese coins**, a god (whose characteristics are the same as those of Osiris, the Egyptian Nimrod), is shown with the fish body removed, and only the fish-head mitre remaining.

A famous painting by Moretto shows **St. Ambrose** wearing a mitre shaped like the head of a fish. This same type of mitre is worn by the pope, as seen in the picture below of Pope Benedict XVI as he delivered a sermon during his historic visit to the United States in 2008 and was wearing the fish-head mitre..

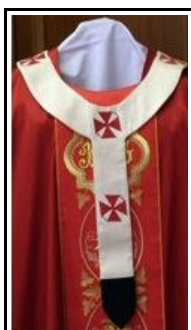
H.A. Ironside says that the pope is "the direct successor of the high priest of the Babylonian mysteries and the servant of the fish god Dagon, for whom he wears, like his idolatrous predecessors, the fisherman's ring." 'Again, in *mixing SUN Worship* and Christianity together, similarities made the *mixture less obvious*. In this case, since Peter had been a fisherman, the fish-god ring with the title **Pontifex Maximus** inscribed on it was associated with him.



St. Ambrose

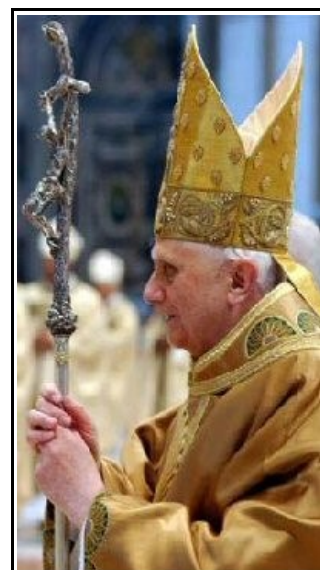
But a ring like this was never worn by Peter the apostle. No one ever bowed and kissed his ring. He probably didn't even have one, for, as he said to the lame man, "Silver and gold have I none"! (Acts 3:6).

Another clue to help us solve the mystery of Babylon modern may be seen in the use of the pallium which the pope wears over his shoulders. The unabridged dictionaries define it as a garment that was worn by the **SUN Worship** clergy of Greece and Rome, *before the Christian Era*.



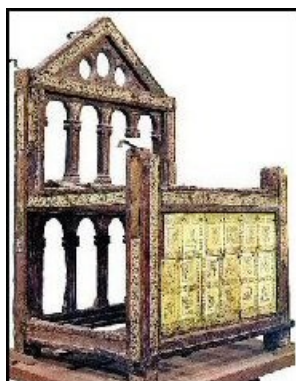
Pallium

In modern times, the pallium is made of white wool which is taken from two lambs which have been "blessed" in the basilica of St. Agnes, Rome. As a symbol that the archbishops also share in the plenitude of the papal office, the pope sends the pallium to them. Before it is sent, however, it is laid all night on the supposed tomb of St. Peter—such being a copy of **SUN Worship** that was practiced among the Greeks!



Pope Benedict XVI

Over the centuries the Roman Catholic church has claimed to possess the chair in which Peter sat and ministered at Rome. But this would be a strange chair for Peter! Even *The Catholic Encyclopedia* explains that the plates on the front of the chair show fabulous animals of mythology as well as the fabled "labors of Hercules." In another volume of *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, we find these words: "Gilgamesh, whom mythology transformed into a Babylonian Hercules...would then be the person designated by the Biblical Nemrod (Nimrod)." It is curious that Nimrod is likened to Hercules and carvings associated with Hercules



St. Peter's Chair

appear on the so-called "Chair of Peter"! None of these things would cause us to think of this chair as being of Christian origin.

A scientific commission appointed by Pope Paul in July, 1968, reported that no part of the chair is old enough to date from the days of Peter. Carbon dating and other tests indicated that the chair is no older than the ninth century. Clearly, the earlier ideas about Peter's chair were interesting, but not accurate.

Near the high altar of St. Peter's is a large bronze statue of "Peter." Some old writers have argued that this was originally a statue of Jupiter!—renamed as Peter. Such was the opinion of the Emperor Leo who published an edict in 628 against the use of statues in worship. Nevertheless, this statue is looked upon with the most profound veneration and its foot has been *kissed* so many times that the toes are nearly worn away! (notice photo on the left)



The practice of kissing an idol or statue was borrowed from **SUN Worship**. As we have seen, **Baal worship** was linked with the ancient worship of Nimrod in deified form (as the **SUN**-god). In the days of Elijah, multitudes had bowed to Baal and kissed him. "Yet," God said, "I have left me seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him" (1 Kings 19:18). In one of his "mystery" forms, Nimrod (incarnated in the young Tammuz) was represented as a calf. Statues of calves were made, worshiped, and kissed! "They sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, and idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they say to them, Let the men that sacrifice kiss the calves" (Hosea 13:1-3). *Kissing an idol was a part of **Baal worship!***

Not only was the practice of kissing an idol adopted by the Roman Catholic church, so was the custom of religious processions in which idols were carried. Such processions are a common part of Roman Catholic practice, yet these did not originate with Christianity. In the fifteenth century B.C., an image of the Babylonian goddess Ishtar was carried with great pomp and ceremony from Babylon to Egypt. Idol processions were practiced in Greece, Egypt, Ethiopia, Mexico, and many other countries in olden times.

The Bible shows the folly of those who think good can come from idols—idols so powerless they must be carried! Isaiah, in direct reference to the gods of Babylon, had this to say: "They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, and hire a goldsmith; and he maketh it a god: they *fall down* yea, they worship. They bear him upon the *shoulder*, they *carry him*" (Isaiah 46:6,7)

Not only have such processions continued in the Roman Catholic church in which statues are carried, but the pope is also carried in procession. In Isaiah's time the people lavished

silver and gold on their god. Today expensive garments and jewels are placed on the pope. When the **SUN Worship** god was carried in procession, the people fell down and worshiped, so on certain occasions do people bow before the pope as he is carried by. Even as the god was carried 'upon the shoulder,' so do men carry the pope, the god of Catholicism, upon their shoulders in religious procession!

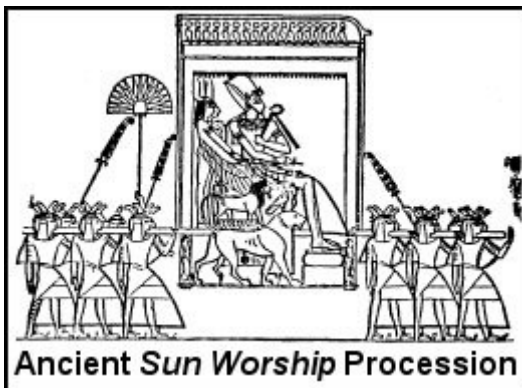
Over three thousand years ago, the very same practice was known in Egypt, such processions being a part of **SUN Worship** there. The illustration below left shows the ancient priest-king of Egypt being carried through worshipful crowds by twelve men. A comparison of the papal procession and the ancient **SUN Worship** procession, shows that one is a copy of the other. In the drawing of the Egyptian priest-king, we notice the use of the **flabella** a large fan made of feathers, later known as the **mystic fan of Bacchus**. These fans are also carried with the pope on state occasions as showed in picture to the right.



Flabella of Feathers

Pope Pius XII carried in the sedia

The Encyclopedia Britannica says, "When going to solemn ceremonies, (the pope) is carried on the sedia, a portable chair of red velvet with a high back, and escorted by **two flabella of feathers.**" That these processional fans originated in the **SUN Worship** of Egypt is known and admitted by Catholic writers.



Ancient Sun Worship Procession

The four strong iron rings in the legs of the "Chair of Peter", were intended for carrying-poles. But we can be certain that the apostle Peter was never carried through crowds of people bowing to him! (Acts 10:25,26).

That the papal office was produced by a **mixture of SUN Worship and Christianity there can be NO doubt.**

The pallium, the fishhead mitre, the Babylonish garments, the mystic keys, the title Pontifex Maximus, were borrowed from SUN Worship. All of these things, and the fact that Christ never instituted the office of Pope in his church, plainly show that the Pope is neither the Vicar of Christ nor the successor of the apostle Peter.

PAPAL IMMORALITY

IN ADDITION TO the conclusive evidence that has been given, the very character and morals of many of the Popes would tend to identify them as successors of **SUN Worship** priests, rather *than representatives of Christ or Peter*. Some of the Popes were so depraved and base in their actions, even people who professed no religion at all were ashamed of them. Such sins as adultery, sodomy, simony, rape, murder, and drunkenness are among the sins that have been committed by Popes. To link such sins with men who have claimed to be the "Holy Father", "The Vicar of Christ", and "Bishop of bishops", may sound shocking, but those acquainted with the history of the Papacy well know that not all Popes were holy men.



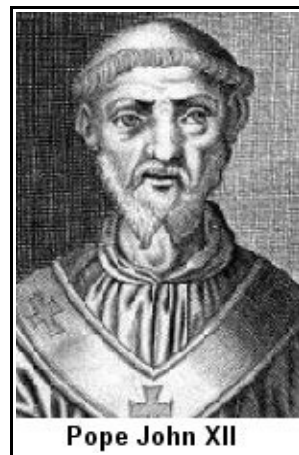
Pope Sergius III

Pope Sergius III (904-911) obtained the Papal office by murder. The annals of the church of Rome tell about his life of open sin with Marozia who bore him several illegitimate children. He was described by Baronius as a "monster" and by Gregorovius as a "terrorizing criminal." Says a historian: "For seven years this man...occupied the chair of St.Peter, while his concubine and her Semiramis-like mother held court with a pomp and voluptuousness that recalled the worse days of the ancient empire."

This woman—Theodora—likened to Semiramis (because of her corrupt morals), along with Marozia, the Pope's concubine, "filled the papal chair with their paramours and bastard sons, and turned the Papal palace into a den of robbers." The reign of Pope Sergius III began the period known as "the rule of the harlots" (904-963).

Pope John X (914-928) originally had been sent to Ravenna as an archbishop, but Theodora had him returned to Rome and appointed to the Papal office. According to Bishop Liutprand of Cremona who wrote a history about fifty years after this time, "Theodora supported John's election in order to cover more easily her illicit relations with him." His reign came to a sudden end when Marozia smothered him to death! She wanted him out of the way so Leo VI (928-929) could become Pope. His reign was a short one, however, for he was assassinated by Marozia when she learned he had "given his heart to a more degraded woman than herself"!

Not long after this, the teenage son of Marozia under the name of John XI—became Pope. *The Catholic Encyclopedia* says, "Some, taking Liutprand and the 'Liber Pontificalis' as their authority, assert that he was the natural son of Sergius III (a former Pope). Through the intrigues of his mother, who ruled at that time in Rome, he was raised to the Chair of Peter." But in quarreling with some of his mother's enemies, he was beaten and put into jail where he died from poisoning.



Pope John XII

In 955 the grandson of Marozia at eighteen years of age became Pope under the name of

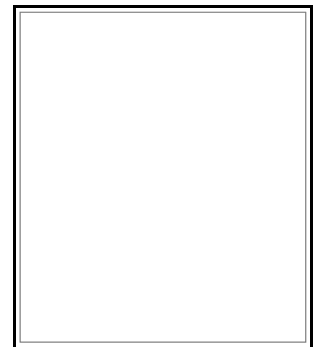
John XII. *The Catholic Encyclopedia* describes him as "a coarse, immoral man, whose life was such that the Lateran was spoken of as a brothel, and the moral corruption in Rome became the subject of general odium...On 6 November a synod composed of fifty Italian bishops was convened in St. Peter's; John was accused of sacrilege, simony, perjury, murder, adultery, and incest, and was summoned in writing to defend himself. Refusing to recognize the synod, John pronounced sentence of excommunication against all participators in the assembly, should they elect in his stead another Pope...John XII took bloody vengeance on the leaders of the opposite party, Cardinal-Deacon John had his right hand struck off, Bishop Otgar of Speyer was scourged, a high palatine official lost nose and ears... John died on 14 May, 964, eight days after he had been, according to rumor, stricken by paralysis in the act of adultery."

The noted Catholic Bishop of Cremona, Luitprand, who lived at this time wrote: "No honest lady dared to show herself in public, for Pope John had no respect either for single girls, married women, or widows they were sure to be defiled by him, even on the tombs of the holy apostles, Peter and Paul." The Catholic collection of the lives of Popes, the "Liber Pontificalis," said: "He spent his entire life in adultery."

Pope Boniface VII (984-985) maintained his position through a lavish distribution of stolen money. The Bishop of Orleans referred to him (and also John XII and Leo VIII) as "monsters of guilt, reeking in blood and filth" and as "antichrist sitting in the temple of God." *The Catholic Encyclopedia* says he: "overpowered John XIV (April, 984), thrust him into the dungeons of Sant Angelo, where the wretched man died four months later...For more than a year Rome endured this monster steeped in the blood of his predecessors. But the vengeance was terrible. After his sudden death in July, 985, due in all probability to violence, the body of Boniface was exposed to the insults of the populace, dragged through the streets of the city, and finally, naked and covered with wounds, flung under the statue of Marcus Aurelius...The following morning compassionate clerics removed the corpse and gave it a Christian burial."

Next came Pope John XV (985-996) who split the church's finances among his relatives and earned for himself the reputation of being "covetous of filthy lucre and corrupt in all his acts."

Benedict VIII (1012-1024) "bought the office of Pope with open bribery." The following Pope, John XIX also bought the Papacy. Being a layman, it was necessary for him to be passed through all the clerical orders in one day! After this, Benedict IX (1033-1045) was made Pope as a youth 12 years old (or some accounts say 20) through a money bargain with the powerful families that ruled Rome! He "committed murders and adulteries in broad daylight, robbed pilgrims on the graves of the martyrs, a hideous criminal, the people drove him out of Rome. *The Catholic Encyclopedia* says, "He was a disgrace to the Chair of Peter."



"Simony"—the buying and selling of the Papal office became so common, and corruption so pronounced, that secular rulers stepped in. King Henry III appointed Clement II (1046-

1047) to the office of Pope "because no Roman clergyman could be found who was free of the pollution of simony and fornication."

A number of the Popes had committed murders, but Innocent III (1198-1216) surpassed all of his predecessors in killing. Though he did not do the killing personally, he promoted the most devilish thing in human history—the Inquisition. Estimates of the number of heretics that Innocent (not so innocently) had killed run as high as one million people!

For over five hundred years, Popes used the Inquisition to maintain their power against those who did not agree with the teachings of the Roman church.

In conflicts with cardinals and kings, numerous charges were brought against Pope Boniface VIII (1294-1303). Says *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, "Scarcely any possible crime was omitted—infidelity, heresy, simony, gross and unnatural immorality, idolatry, magic, loss of the Holy Land, death of Celestine V, etc....Protestant historians, generally, and even modern Catholic writers class him among the wicked Popes, as an ambitious, haughty, and unrelenting man, deceitful also and treacherous, his whole pontificate one record of evil." It is not necessary to insist that all charges brought against him were true, but all cannot be dismissed either. During his reign the poet Dante visited Rome and described the Vatican as a "sewer of corruption." He assigned Boniface (along with Popes Nicolas III and Clement V) to "the lower parts of hell."



Pope Boniface VIII

Though seeking to put emphasis on certain good traits of Boniface, "Catholic historians ... admit, however, the explosive violence and *offensive phraseology* of some of his public documents." An example of this "offensive phraseology" would be his statement that "to enjoy oneself and to lie carnally with women or with boys is no more a sin than rubbing one's hands together." On other occasions, apparently in those "explosive" moments he called Christ a "hypocrite" and professed to be an atheist.

Yet—and this sounds almost unbelievable!—it was this Pope that in 1302 issued the well-known "Unam Sanctum" which officially declared that the Roman Catholic Church is the only true church, outside of which no one can be saved, and says: "We, therefore, assert, define and pronounce that it is necessary to *salvation* to believe that every human being is subject to the Pontiff of Rome."

Because there have been sinful Popes, being "subject" to the Pope has raised a question. Should a sinful Pope still be obeyed? The Catholic answer is this: "A sinful Pope...remains a member of the (visible) church and is to be treated as a sinful, unjust ruler for whom we must pray, *but from whom we may not withdraw our obedience.*"

From 1305 to 1377 the Papal palace was at Avignon, France. During this time, Petrarch accused the Papal household of "rape, adultery, and all manner of fornication." In many parishes men insisted on priests keeping concubines "as a protection for their own families!"

During the Council of Constance, three Popes, and sometimes four, were every morning cursing each other and calling their opponents antichrists, demons, adulterers, sodomists, enemies of God and man. One of these "Popes", John XXIII (1410-1415)—not to be confused with the twentieth century pope who took the same name and number—"was accused by thirty seven witnesses (mostly, bishops and priests) of fornication, adultery, incest, sodomy, simony, theft, and murder! It was proved by a legion of witnesses that he had seduced and violated three hundred nuns. His own secretary, Niem, said that he had at Boulogne, kept a harem, where not less than two hundred girls had been the victims of his lubricity." Altogether the Council charged him with fifty-four crimes of the worst kind.

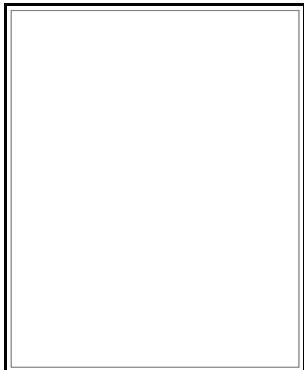
A Vatican record offers this information about his immoral reign. "His lordship, Pope John, committed perversity with the wife of his brother, incest with holy nuns, intercourse with virgins, adultery with the married, and all sorts of sex crimes...wholly given to sleep and other carnal desires, totally adverse to the life and teaching of Christ...he was publicly called the Devil incarnate."

To increase his wealth. Pope John taxed about everything—including prostitution, gambling, and usury. He has been called "the most depraved criminal who ever sat on the papal throne."

Pope Pius II (1458-1464) was said to have been the father of many illegitimate children. He "spoke openly of the methods he used to seduce women, encouraged young men to, and even offered to instruct them in methods of, selfindulgence." Pius was followed by Paul II (1464-1471) who maintained a house full of concubines. His Papal tiara outweighed a palace in its worth.

Next came Pope Sixtus IV (1471-1484) who financed his wars by selling church offices to the highest bidders and "used the papacy to enrich himself and his relatives. He made eight of his nephews cardinals, while as yet some of them were mere boys. In luxurious and lavish entertainment, he rivaled the Caesars. In wealth and pomp he and his relatives surpassed the old Roman families."

Pope Innocent VIII (1484-1492) was the father of sixteen children by various women. Some of his children celebrated their marriages in the Vatican. *The Catholic Encyclopedia* mentions only "two illegitimate children, Franceschetto and Teodorina" from the days of a "licentious youth." Like numerous other popes, he multiplied church offices and sold them for vast sums of money. He permitted bull fights on St. Peter's square.



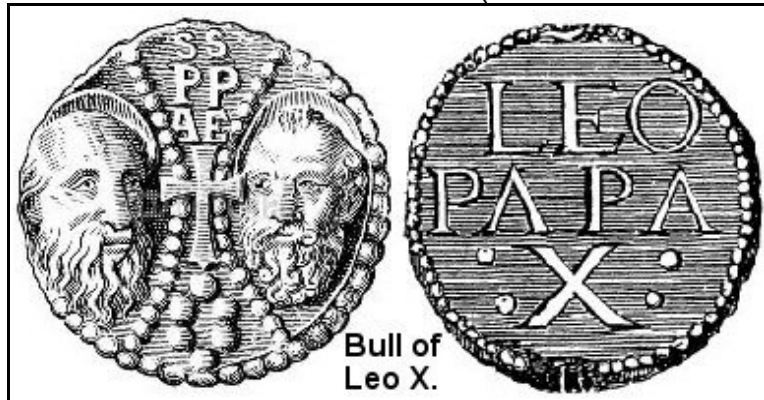
Next came Roderigo Borgia who took the name of Alexander VI (1492-1503), having won his election to the papacy by bribing the cardinals. Before becoming Pope, while a cardinal and archbishop, he lived in sin with a lady of Rome, Vanozza dei Catanei; and afterward, with her daughter Rosa, by whom he had five children, On his coronation day, he appointed his son—a youth of vile temper and habits as archbishop of Valencia. Many consider Alexander VI to be the most corrupt of the Renaissance Popes. He lived in public incest with his two sisters and

his own daughter, Lucretia, from whom, it is said, he had a child.

On October 31, 1501, he conducted a sex orgy in the Vatican—a banquet which featured fifty nude girls who danced and serviced guests—and offered prizes to the man who could copulate the most times.

According to Life Magazine, Pope Paul III (1534-1549) as cardinal had fathered three sons and a daughter. On the day of his coronation he celebrated the baptism of his two great-grandchildren. He appointed two of his teenage nephews as cardinals, sponsored festivals with singers, dancers and jesters, and sought advice from astrologers.

Pope Leo X (1513-1521) was born December 11, 1475. He received tonsure at age 7, was made an abbot at 8, and a cardinal at 13! *The Catholic Encyclopedia* says that Pope Leo X "gave himself up *unrestrainedly* to amusements that were provided in lavish abundance. He was possessed by an insatiable love of pleasure....He loved to give banquets and expensive entertainments, accompanied by revelry and carousing." The picture given here shows the Bull of Pope Leo X. On one side of the leaden seal appears the apostles Peter and Paul, on the other the popes name and title. The word "**bull**" (from a Latin word linked with



roundness) was first applied to the seals which authenticated papal documents and later to the documents also. Today we commonly use the word "**bulletin**" which stems from the same source.

According to "Life" magazine, Pope Paul III (1534-1549) as cardinal had fathered three sons and a daughter. On the day of his coronation he celebrated the baptism of his two great-grandchildren. He appointed two of his teenage nephews as cardinals, sponsored festivals with singers, dancers, and jesters, and sought advice from astrologers.

During those days, Martin Luther, while still a priest of the papal church, traveled to Rome. As he caught the first glimpse of the sevenhilled city, he fell to the ground and said: "Holy Rome, I salute thee." He had not spent much time there, however, until he saw that Rome was anything but a holy city. Iniquity existed among all classes of the clergy. Priests told indecent jokes and used awful profanity, even during Mass. The Papal court was served at supper by twelve naked girls. "No one can imagine what sins and infamous actions are committed in Rome," he said, "they must be seen and heard to be believed. Thus they are in the habit of saying, 'If there is a hell, Rome is built over it'."

One day during Luther's visit to Rome, he noticed a statue on one of the public streets that led to St. Peter's—the statue of a *female* Pope. Because it was an object of disgust to the Popes, no Pope would ever pass down that certain street. "I am astonished", said Luther, "how the Popes allow the statue to remain." Forty years after Luther's death, the statue was removed by Pope Sixtus V.

Though *The Catholic Encyclopedia* regards the story of Pope Joan as a mere tale, it gives the following summary: "After Leo IV (847-855) the Englishman John of Mainz occupied the Papal chair two years, seven months and four days, he was, it is alleged, a woman. When a girl, she was taken to Athens in male clothes by her lover, and there made such progress in learning that no one was her equal. She came to Rome, where she taught science, and thereby attracted the attention of learned men and was finally chosen as Pope, but, becoming pregnant by one of her trusted attendants, she gave birth to a child during a procession from St. Peter's to the Lateran. There she died almost immediately, and it is said she was buried at the same place."

Was there really a female Pope? Prior to the Reformation which exposed so much error in the Romish church, the story was believed by chroniclers, bishops, and by Popes themselves. *The Catholic Encyclopedia* says, "In the fourteenth and fifteenth centuries this Popess was already counted as an historical personage, whose existence no one doubted. She had her place among the carved busts which stood in Siena cathedral. Under Clement VII (1592-1595), and at his request, she was transformed into Pope Zacharias. The heretic Hus, in defence of his false doctrine before the Council of Constance, referred to the Popess, and no one offered to question the fact of her existence." Some have questioned how Pope Clement could have a female Pope, named Joan, "transformed" into a male Pope, named Zacharias, centuries after she had died!

Having mentioned the gross immorality that has existed in the lives of some of the Popes, we do not wish to leave the impression that all Popes have been as bad as the ones mentioned. But we do believe this evidence seriously weakens the doctrine of "apostolic succession", the claim that the Roman Catholic Church is the one true church because it can trace a line of Popes back to Peter. Is this really an important point? If so, each of these Popes, even those who were known to be immoral and cruel, must be included. There is even the possibility of a female Pope to make the succession complete! But salvation is not dependent on tracing a line of Popes back to Peter—or even on a system of religion claiming to represent Christ. **Salvation is found in Christ himself.**

ARE POPES INFALLIBLE?

ADDING TO THE many contradictions with which the Roman system was already plagued, there were Popes, like the god Janus of olden times, who began to claim "**infallibility.**" People naturally questioned how infallibility could be linked with the Papal office when some of the Popes had been very poor examples in morals and integrity. And if the infallibility be applied only to doctrines pronounced by the Popes, how was it that some Popes had disagreed with other Popes? Even a number of the Popes including Virilinus, Innocent III, Clement IV, Gregory XI, Hadrian VI, and Paul IV had rejected the doctrine of Papal infallibility!



Just how could all of this be explained in an acceptable manner and formulated into a dogma? Such was the task of the Vatican Council of 1870. The Council sought to narrow the meaning of infallibility down to a workable definition, applying such only to Papal pronouncements made "ex cathedra." The wording finally adopted was this: "The Roman Pontiff, when he speaks ex cathedra—that is, when in the exercise of his office as pastor and teacher of all Christians he defines...a doctrine of faith or morals to be held by the whole Church is, by reason of the Divine assistance promised to him in blessed Peter, possessed of that *infallibility*...and consequently such definitions of the Roman Pontiff are irreformable." All of the problems were not solved by this wording, nevertheless Papal infallibility became an official dogma of the Roman Catholic Church at the Vatican Council of 1870.

Knowing the history of the Popes, several Catholic bishops opposed making Papal infallibility a dogma at the council. One of these, Bishop Joseph Strossmayer (1815-1905), is described in "*The Catholic Encyclopedia*" as "one of the most notable opponents of Papal infallibility." He pointed out that some of the Popes had opposed other Popes. Special mention was made of how Pope Stephen VI (896-897) brought former Pope Formosus (891-896) to trial.

The famous story of one Pope bringing another to trial is one of sheer horror, for Pope Formosus had been dead for eight months! Nevertheless, the body was brought from the tomb and placed on a throne. There before a group of bishops and cardinals was the former Pope, dressed in the rich apparel of the Papacy, a crown upon his loose scalp, and the scepter of the holy office in the stiff fingers of his rotting hand!

As the trial got underway, the stench of the dead body filled the assembly hall. Pope Stephen stepped forward and did the questioning. Of course no answers were given to the charges by the dead man; so he was proven guilty as charged! With this, the bright robes were ripped from his body, the crown from his skull, the fingers used in bestowing the Pontifical blessing were hacked off and his body was thrown into the street. Behind a cart, the body was dragged through the streets of Rome and finally cast into the Tiber.

Thus one Pope condemned another. Then a short time later, *The Catholic Encyclopedia* points out, "the second successor of Stephen had the body of Formosus, which a monk had drawn from the Tiber, reinterred with full honors in St. Peter's. He furthermore annulled at a synod the decisions of the court of Stephen VI, and declared all orders conferred by Formosus valid. John IX confirmed these acts at two synods...On the other hand Sergius III (904-911) approved in a Roman synod the decisions of Stephen's synod against Formosus... Sergius and his party meted out severe treatment to the bishops consecrated by Formosus, who in turn had meanwhile conferred orders on many other clerics, a policy which gave rise to the greatest confusion." Such sharp disagreement between Popes certainly argues against the idea of papal infallibility.

Pope Honorius I, after his death, was denounced as a heretic by the Sixth Council held in the year 680. Pope Leo II confirmed his condemnation. If Popes are **infallible**, how could one condemn another?

Pope Vigilius, after condemning certain books, removed his condemnation, afterward condemned them again and then retracted his condemnation, then condemned them again! Where is **infallibility** here?

Dueling was authorized by Pope Eugene III (114-553). Later Pope Julius II (150-313) and Pope Pius IV (155-965) forbade it. At one time in the eleventh century, there were three rival Popes, all of which were disposed by the council convened by the Emperor Henry III. Later in the same century Clement III was opposed by Victor III and afterwards by Urban II. How could Popes be **infallible** when they opposed each other?

What is known as the "great schism" came in 1378 and lasted for fifty years. Italians elected Urban VI and the French cardinals chose Clement VII. Popes cursed each other year after year, until a council disposed both and elected another!

Pope Sixtus V had a version of the Bible prepared which he declared to be authentic. Two years later Pope Clement VIII declared that it was full of errors and ordered another to be made!

Pope Gregory I repudiated the title of "Universal Bishop" as being "profane, superstitious, haughty, and invented by the first apostate." Yet, through the centuries, other Popes have claimed this title.

Pope Hadrian II (867-872) declared civil marriages to be valid, but Pope Pius VII (1800-1823) condemned them as invalid.

Pope Eugene IV (1431-1447) condemned Joan of Arc to be burned alive as a witch. Later, another Pope, Benedict IV, in 1919, declared her to be a "saint."

When we consider the hundreds of times and ways that Popes have contradicted each other over the centuries, we can understand how the idea of Papal **infallibility** is difficult for many people to accept. While it is true that most Papal statements are not made within the narrow limits of the 1870 "ex cathedra" definition, yet if Popes have erred in so many other

ways, how can we believe they are guaranteed a divine **infallibility** for a few moments if and when they should indeed decide to speak *ex cathedra*?

Popes have taken to themselves such titles as "Most Holy Lord", "Chief of the Church in the World", "Sovereign Pontiff of Bishops", "High Priest", "the Mouth of Jesus Christ", "Vicar of Christ", and others. Said Pope Leo XIII on June 20, 1894, "We hold upon the earth the place of God Almighty." During the Vatican Council of 1870, on January 9, it was proclaimed: "The Pope is Christ in office, Christ in jurisdiction and power...we bow down before thy voice, O Pius, as before the voice of Christ, the God of truth; in clinging to thee, **we cling to Christ.**"

But the historical sketch that we have given plainly shows that the Pope is NOT "Christ in office" or in any other way. The contrast is apparent. The very expensive crowns worn by the Popes have cost millions of dollars. Jesus, during his earthly life, wore no crown except the crown of thorns. The Pope is waited on by servants. What a contrast to the lowly Nazarene who came not to be ministered to, but to minister! The Popes dress in garments that are very elaborate and costly—patterned after those of the Roman emperors of **SUN Worship** days. Such vanity is contrasted to our Savior Popes—especially in past centuries—stands in *striking contrast to the Christ who is perfect in holiness and purity.*

In view of these things, we believe the claim that the Pope is the "Vicar of Christ" is without any basis in fact. As early as the year 1612 it was pointed out, as Andreas Helwig did in his book "Roman Antichrist," that the title "Vicar of Christ" has a numerical value of 666. Written as "Vicar of the Son of God" in Latin, *Vicarivus Filii Dei*, the letters with numerical value are these: I equals 1 (used six times), L equals 50, V equals 5, C equals 100, and D equals 500. When these are all counted up, the total is 666. This number reminds us, of course, of Revelation 13:18, "Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is six hundred threescore and six."

It should be pointed out in all fairness, however, that numerous names and titles, depending on how they are written or which language is used, can produce this number. The examples given here will be of special interest because they are linked with Rome and with Roman Catholicism. According to Hislop, the original name of Rome was Saturnia, meaning "the city of Saturn." Saturn was the secret name revealed only to the initiates of the Chaldean mysteries, which—in Chaldee—was spelled with four letters: STUR. In this language, S was 60, T was 400, U was 6, and R was 200, a total of 666.

Nero Caesar was one of the greatest persecutors of Christians and emperor of Rome at the height of its power. His name, when written in Hebrew letters, equals 666.

The Greek letters of the word "Lateinos" (Latin), the historical language of Rome in all its official acts, amount to 666. In Greek, L is 30, A is 1, T is 300, E is 5, I is 10, N is 50, O is 70, and S is 200, a total of 666. This was pointed out by Irenaeus as early as the third century. This same word also means "Latin man" and is but the Greek form of the name Romulus, from which the city of Rome is named. This name in Hebrew, *Romiith*, also totals 666.

D	500
C	100
L	50
X	10
V	5
I	1
<hr/>	
Total	666

Unlike the Greeks and Hebrews, the Romans did not use all letters of their alphabet for numbers. They used only six letters: D,(500) C,(100) L,(50) X,(10) V,(5) and I,(1). All other numbers were made up of combinations of these *. It is interesting and perhaps significant that the six letters which make up the Roman numeral system when added together total exactly 666.

Turning to the Bible itself, in the Old Testament, we read that king Solomon each year received 666 talents of gold (1 Kings 10:14). This wealth played an important part in leading him astray. In the New Testament, the letters of the Greek word "euporia," from which the word **WEALTH** is translated, total 666. Out of all the 2,000 Greek nouns of the New Testament, there is only one other word that has this numerical value, the word "paradosis," translated **TRADITION** (Acts 19:25; Matt. 15:2). *Wealth and tradition interestingly enough were the two great corruptors of the Roman Church.*

* The "M" has now come to be used also as a Roman numeral representing 1000. But as E. W. Bullinger points out in his book *Numbers in Scripture* (p. 284), 1000 was originally written as CI with another C turned around, that is, CI↻. This was later simplified into Ⓜ and finally as M.

THE ROMAN CATHOLIC UNHOLY INQUISITION

SO OPENLY CORRUPT did the fallen church become in the Middle Ages, we can readily understand why in many places men rose up in protest. Many were those noble souls who rejected the false claims of the pope, looking instead to the lord Jesus for salvation and truth. These were called 'heretics' and were bitterly persecuted by the Roman Catholic church.

"One of the documents that ordered such persecutions was the inhuman "Ad extirpanda" issued by Pope Innocent IV in 1252. The document stated that heretics were to be "crushed liked venomous snakes." It formally approved the use of torture. Civil authorities were ordered to burn heretics. Says *The Catholic Encyclopedia*

The aforesaid Bull 'Ad extirpanda' remained thence forth a fundamental document of the Inquisition, renewed or reinforced by several popes, Alexander IV (1254-1261), Clement IV (1265-1268), Nicholas IV (1288-1292) , Boniface VIII (1294-1303), and others. The civil authorities, therefore, were enjoined by the popes, under pain of excommunication to execute the legal sentences that condemned impenitent heretics to the *stake*. It is to be noted that excommunication itself was no trifle, for, if the person excommunicated did not free himself from the excommunication within a year, he was held by the legislation of that period to be a heretic, and incurred all the *penalties* that affected heresy."

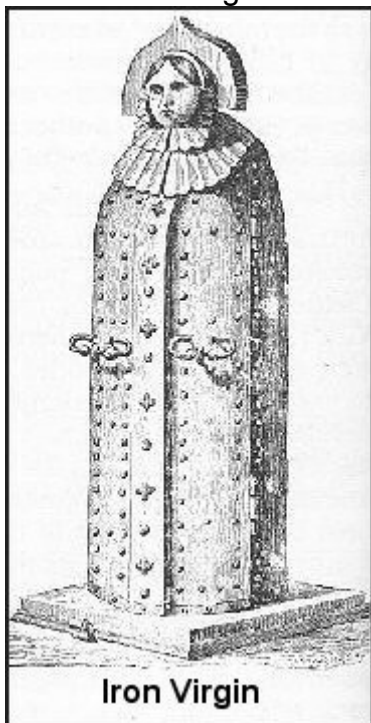


Men pondered long in those days on how they could devise methods that would produce the most torture and pain. One of the most popular methods was the use of the rack, a long table on which the accused was tied by the hands and feet, back down, and stretched by rope and windlass. This process dislocated joints and caused great pain.

Heavy pinchers were used to tear out fingernails or were applied red-hot to sensitive parts of the body. Rollers with sharp knife blades and spikes were used, over which the heretics were rolled back and forth. There was the thumbscrew, an instrument made for disarticulating fingers and "spanish boots" which were used to crush the legs and feet.

The "**Iron Virgin**" was a hollow instrument the size and figure of a woman. Knives were arranged in such a way and under such pressure that the accused were lacerated in its deadly embrace. This torture device was sprayed with 'holy water' and inscribed with the Latin words meaning, 'Glory be only to God.'

Victims after being stripped of their clothing had their arms tied behind their backs with a hard cord. Weights were attached to their feet. The actions of a pulley suspended them in midair or dropped and raised them with a jerk, dislocating joints of the body. While such torture was being employed, priests holding up crosses would attempt to get the heretics to recant.



Iron Virgin

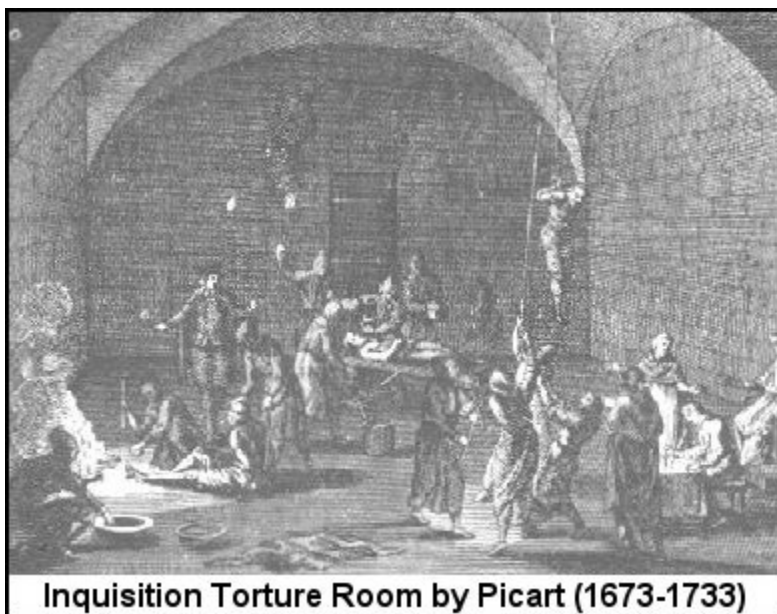
Protestant persuasion, was apprehended and condemned to death by the sentence of Milan. At the place of execution, a monk presented a cross to him, to whom Gamba said, "My mind is so full of the real merits and goodness of Christ that I want not a piece of senseless stick to put me in mind of Him" For this expression his tongue was bored through and he was afterward burned.

Some who rejected the teachings of the Roman church had molten lead poured into their ears and mouths. Eyes were gouged out and others were cruelly beaten with whips. Some were forced to jump from cliffs onto long spikes fixed below, where, quivering from pain, they slowly died. Others were choked to death with mangled pieces of their own bodies, with urine, and excrement. At night, the victims of the Inquisition were chained closely to the floor or wall where they were a helpless

prey to the rats and vermin that populated those bloody torture chambers.

The religious intolerance that prompted the Inquisition caused wars which involved entire cities. In 1209, the city of Beziers was taken by men who had been promised by the pope that by engaging in the crusade against heretics, they would at death bypass purgatory and immediately enter Heaven. Sixty thousand, it is reported, in this city perished by the sword while blood flowed in the streets.

At Lavaur, in 1211, the governor was hanged on a gibbet and his wife thrown into a well and crushed with stones. Four hundred people in this town were burned alive. The crusaders attended High Mass in the morning, then proceeded to take other towns of the area. In this siege, it is estimated that 100,000 Albigenses fell in one day. Their bodies were heaped together and burned.

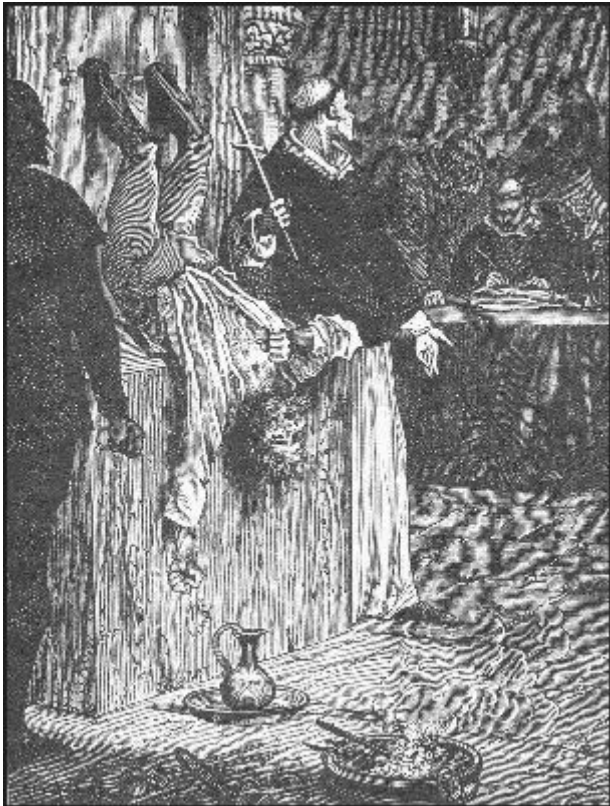


Inquisition Torture Room by Picart (1673-1733)

At the massacre of Merindol, five hundred women were locked in a barn which was set on fire. If any leaped from windows, they were received on the points of spears. Women were

openly and pitifully violated. Children were murdered before their parents who were powerless to protect them. Some people were hurled from cliffs or stripped of clothing and dragged through the streets.

Similar methods were used in the massacre of Orange in 1562. The Italian army was sent by Pope Pius IV and commanded to slay men, women, and children. The command was carried out with terrible cruelty, the people being exposed to shame and torture of every description.



Ten thousand Huguenots (Protestants) were killed in the bloody massacre in Paris on "St. Bartholomew's Day," 1572. The French king went to Mass to return solemn thanks that so many heretics were slain. The papal court received the news with great rejoicing and Pope Gregory XIII, in grand procession, went to the Church of St. Louis to give thanks! He ordered the papal mint to make coins commemorating this event. The coins showed an angel with sword in one hand and a cross in the other, before whom a band of Huguenots, with horror on their faces, were fleeing. The words Ugonottorum Stranges, 1572 ("The slaughter of the Huguenots, 1572"), appeared on the coins.

An adjoining illustration from Ridpath's History of the World shows the work of the Inquisition in Holland. **A protestant man is hanging by his feet in stocks.** The fire is heating a poker to brand him and blind his eyes.

Some of the popes that today are acclaimed as "great" lived and thrived during those days. Why didn't they open the dungeon doors and quench the murderous fires that blackened the skies of Europe for centuries? If the selling of indulgences, or a **superstitious** worship (royal declaration page 102) of statues, or the immorality of some popes—if these can be explained as "abuses" or excused because they were done contrary to the official laws of the church, what can be said about the Inquisition? It cannot be explained away as easily, **for the fact remains, the Inquisition was ordered by papal decree and confirmed by pope after pope!** Can any believe that such actions were representative of Him who said to turn the cheek, to forgive our enemies, and to do good to them that despitefully use us?

LORDS OVER GOD'S HERITAGE

THE HIGHEST RANKING men of the Roman Catholic Church, next to the Pope, are a group of "cardinals." The Bible says that Christ placed apostles, prophets, evangelists, pastors and teachers in his church (Eph. 4:11). But we never find any indication that he ordained a group of cardinals. To the contrary, the original cardinals were a group of leading priests in the ancient **SUN Worship** religion of Rome long before the Christian Era. A booklet published by the Knights of Columbus, "This is the Catholic Church," explains: "In ancient times the cardinals were the chief clergy of Rome—the word is derived from the Latin word *cardo*, 'hinge', and thus referred to those who were the pivotal members of the clergy."

But why were these priests of ancient Rome linked with the word "hinge"? They were, evidently, the priests of Janus, the **SUN Worship** god of doors and hinges! Janus was referred to as "the god of beginnings"—thus January, the beginning month of our Roman calendar, comes from his name. As god of doors, he was their protector or caretaker. Even today, the keeper of the doors is called a janitor, a word from the name Janus!

Janus was known as "the opener and shutter." Because he was worshiped as such in Asia Minor, we can better understand the words of Jesus to the church at Philadelphia: "These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth and no man shutteth: and shutteth, and no man openeth...I have set before you an open door" (Rev.3:7,8). The **SUN Worship** god Janus was a counterfeit; Jesus was the true opener and shutter!

"The college of Cardinals, with the Pope at its head", writes Hislop, "is just the counterpart of the **SUN Worship** college of Pontiffs, with its Pontifex Maximus, or Sovereign Pontiff, which is known to have been framed on the model of the grand original Council of Pontiffs at Babylon!" When **SUN Worship** and Christianity were *mixed* together, the cardinals, priests of the hinge, that had served in **SUN Worshipping** Rome, eventually found a place in Papal Rome.

The garments worn by the cardinals of the Catholic Church are red. Cardinal birds, cardinal flowers, and cardinal priests are all linked together by the **color red**. The Bible mentions certain princes of Babylon who dressed in **red garments**: "...men portrayed upon the wall, the images of the Chaldeans portrayed with vermillion"—**bright red**—"girded with girdles upon the loins, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Chaldea" (Ezekiel 23:14,15). The harlot symbolizing Babylonish religion was dressed in **scarlet red garments** (Rev.17:4). From ancient times, the **color red or scarlet** has been associated **with sin**. Isaiah, in his day, said: "Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be white as snow, though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool" (Isaiah 1:18). Adultery is sometimes referred to as the **scarlet sin**. The **color red** is associated with prostitution, as in the expression "**red-light district**."

In view of these things, it does not seem unfair to question why red would be used for the garments of the highest ranking men in the Romish church. We are not saying it is wrong to wear **red**, yet does it not seem like a curious custom for cardinals? Are we to suppose such

garments were worn by the apostles? Or is it more likely that the red garments of the cardinals were copied from those worn by *priests of SUN Worshiping Rome*?

The priests of the hinge in **SUN Worship** days were known as the "Flamens." The word is taken from "flare," meaning one who blows or kindles the sacred fire. They were the keepers of the holy flame which they fanned with the mystic fan of Bacchus. Like the color of the fire they tended, *their garments were flame color—red*. They were servants of the pontifex maximus in **SUN Worship** days and the cardinals today are the servants of the Pope who also claims the title pontifex maximus. The Flamens were divided into three distinct groups and so are the Cardinals—Cardinal **bishops**, Cardinal-**priests**, and Cardinal-**deacons**.

Next in authority under the Pope and the cardinals are the bishops of the Catholic Church. Unlike the titles "pope" and "cardinal", the Bible does mention bishops. Like the word "saints", however, the word "bishop" has been commonly misunderstood. Many think of a bishop as a minister of superior rank, having authority over a group of other ministers and churches. This idea is reflected in the word "cathedral", which comes from "cathedra," meaning "throne." A cathedral, unlike other churches, is the one in which the throne of the bishop is located.

But turning to the Bible, all ministers are called bishops—not just ministers of certain cities. Paul instructed Titus to "ordain elders in every city" (Titus 1:5), and then went on to speak of these elders as bishops (verse 7). When Paul instructed "the elders" of Ephesus, he said: "Take heed unto yourselves, and to the flock over which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers (bishops), to *feed* (pastor) the church of God" (Acts 20:17,28). The word translated "overseers" is the same word that is elsewhere translated bishops. The word "feed" means the same as the word translated pastor. These ministers were referred to as elders, bishops, overseers, and pastors all of these expressions referring to exactly the same office.

Plainly enough, a bishop—in the Scriptures was not a minister of a large city who sat on a throne and exercised authority over a group of other ministers. Each church had its elders and these elders were bishops! This was understood by Martin Luther. "But as for the bishops that we now have", he remarked, "**of these the Scriptures know nothing; they were instituted...so that one might rule over many ministers.**"

Even before the New Testament was completed, it was needful to give warnings about the doctrine of the Nicolaitines (Rev .2:6). According to Scofield, the word "Nicolaitines" comes from *nikao*, "to conquer", and *laos*, "laity", which, if correct, "refers to the earliest form of the notion of a priestly order, or 'clergy', which later divided an equal brotherhood (Mt.23:8), into 'priests' and 'laity'."

The word "priest" in a very real sense belongs to every Christian believer—not just ecclesiastical leaders. Peter instructed ministers not to be "lords over God's *heritage*" (1 Peter 5:13). The word translated "heritage" is "*kleeron*" and means "clergy"! As The *Matthew Henry Commentary* explains, all the children of God are given the "title of God's heritage or clergy...the word is never restrained in the New Testament to the ministers of religion only."

In rejecting an artificial division between "clergy" and "laity", this is not to say that ministers should not receive proper respect and honor, "especially they who labor in the word" (1 Tim. 5:17). But because of this division, too often people of a congregation are prone to place all responsibility for the work of God upon the minister. Actually God has a ministry for all of his people. This is not to say that all have a pulpit ministry!—but even giving a cup of cold water is not without its purpose and reward (Matt.10:42). It would be well for each of us to pray, "Lord, what wilt thou have me to do?" (Acts 9:6). In the New Testament, the full work of a church was not placed on one individual. Churches were commonly pastored by a *plurality* of elders, as numerous Scriptures show. "They ordained elders (plural) in every church" (Acts 14:19,23) and in "every city" (Titus 1:5). Expressions such as "the elders (plural) of the church" are commonly used (Acts 20:17; James 5:14).

All who have been washed from their sins by the blood of Christ are "priests unto God" and are "a royal priesthood" (Rev. 1:6; 1 Peter 2:9). The priesthood of all believers is clearly the New Testament position. But as men exalted themselves as "lords over God's heritage", people were taught that they needed a priest to whom they could tell their sins, a priest must sprinkle them, a priest must give them the last rites, a priest must say masses for them, etc. They were taught to depend upon a human priest, while the true high priest, the Lord Jesus, was obscured from their view by a dark cloud of man-made traditions.

Unlike Elihu who did not want to "give flattering titles unto man" (Job 32:21), those who exalted themselves as "lords" over the people began to take unto themselves titles which were unScriptural, and—in some cases—titles that should belong only to God! As a warning against this practice, Jesus said, "Call no man your *father* upon the earth: for one is your Father which is in heaven. Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ. But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant. And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted" (Matt. 23:9-12).

It is difficult to understand how a church claiming to have Christ as its founder after a few centuries *would begin to use the very titles that he said NOT to use!* Nevertheless, the bishop of Rome began to be called by the title "pope", which is only a variation of the word "father." *The priests of Catholicism are called "father."* We will remember that one of the leading branches of the "Mysteries" that came to Rome in the early days was Mithraism. In this religion, those who presided over the sacred ceremonies were called "*fathers.*" An article on Mithraism in *The Catholic Encyclopedia* says, "The *fathers* (used here as a religious title) conducted the worship. The chief of the *fathers*, a sort of pope, who always lived at *Rome*, was called 'Pater Patrum'."

Now if the **SUN Worshipers** in Rome called their priests by the title "father", and if Christ said to call no man "father", from what source did the Roman Catholic custom of calling a priest by this title come—from Christ or **SUN Worship**? Of course the answer is obvious!!

Even the Bible gives an example of a **SUN Worship** priest being called "father." A man by the name of Micah said to a young Levite, "Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest" (Judges 17:10). Micah was a grown man with a son of his own; the Levite was "a young man." The title "father" was obviously used in a religious sense, as a priestly

designation. Micah wanted him to be a fatherpriest in his "house of gods." This was a type of Catholicism, for while the young priest claimed to speak the word of the "LORD" (Judges 18:6), the worship was clearly mixed with idols and **SUN Worship**.

The Roman Catholic Church uses the title "Monsignor" which means "My Lord." It is somewhat of a general title, *The Catholic Encyclopedia* explains, and can be properly used in addressing several of the higher church leaders. "Instead of addressing patriarchs as 'Vostra Beautitudine', archbishops as 'Your Grace', bishops as 'My Lord', abbots as 'Gracious Lord', one may without any breach of etiquette salute all equally as Monsignor." One of the meanings of "arch" is master. Using titles such as archpriest, archbishop, archdeacon, is like saying masterpriest, etc. The superior of the order of Dominicans is called "master general." We need only to cite, again, the words of Christ which are in contrast to such titles: "Neither be ye called masters: for one is your master, even Christ."

Even the title "Reverend", Biblically speaking, is applied only to God. It appears one time in the Bible: "Holy and reverend is his name" (Psalms 111:9). The word "reverend" comes from the Latin "revere" and was first applied to the English clergy as a title of respect during the fifteenth century. Variations of this title are these: The Reverend, The Very Reverend, The Most Reverend, and The Right Reverend.

In commenting on the use of these very titles, the noted London preacher, C. H. Spurgeon, said: "For myself, I desire to be known henceforth simply as a servant of God, and I want my walk and conversation to prove that I am His servant indeed. If I, the servant of God, am to be esteemed in any measure by my fellow-Christians, it shall not be because in front of my name, an attribute stolen from God has been placed by an ordaining council, neither shall it be because my collar is buttoned at the back, or my coat is clerical in cut, but only for my work's sake."

When Jesus spoke against flattering titles, the basic thought was that of humility and equality among his disciples. Should we not, then, reject the supposed authority of those high offices in which men seek to make themselves "lords over God's heritage"? And instead of men receiving glory, should not all the glory be given to God?

AN UNMARRIED PRIESTHOOD

"**THE SPIRIT SPEAKETH** expressly, that in the latter times, some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron; *forbidding to marry...*" (1 Tim. 4:13).

In this passage, Paul warned that a departure from the true faith would occur in later or latter times. "This does not necessarily imply the last ages of the world", writes Adam Clarke in his noted commentary, "but any times consequent to those in which the Church then lived." Actually, this departure from the faith, as those who know history understand, took place back in the early centuries.

The first Christians recognized the worship of **SUN Worship** gods as the worship of devils (1 Cor.10:19,21). It follows, then, that Paul's warning about "doctrines of *devils*" could certainly refer to the teachings of the **SUN Worship** mysteries (Mystery Babylon). He made special mention of the doctrine of "forbidding to marry." In the mystery religion, this doctrine did not apply to all people. It was, instead, a doctrine of priestly celibacy. Such unmarried priests, Hislop points out, were members of the higher orders of the priesthood of the queen Semiramis. "Strange as it may seem, yet the voice of antiquity assigns to the abandoned queen the invention of clerical celibacy, and that in its most stringent form."

Not all nations to which the mystery religion spread required priestly celibacy, as in Egypt where priests were allowed to marry. But, "every scholar knows that when the worship of Cybele, the Babylonian Goddess, was introduced into **SUN Worshiping** Rome, it was introduced in its primitive form, with its celibate clergy." Instead of the doctrine of "forbidding to marry" promoting purity, however, the excesses committed by the celibate priests of **SUN Worshiping** Rome were so bad that the Senate felt they should be expelled from the Roman republic. Later, after priestly celibacy became established in papal Rome, similar problems developed. "When Pope Paul V sought the suppression of the licensed brothels in the 'Holy City', the Roman Senate petitioned against his carrying his design into effect, on the ground that the existence of such places was the only means of hindering the priests from seducing their wives and daughters."

Rome, in those days, was a "holy city" in name only. Reports estimate that there were about 6,000 prostitutes in this city with a population not exceeding 100,000. Historians tell us that "all the ecclesiastics had mistresses, and all the convents of the Capitol were houses of bad fame." A fish pond at Rome which was situated near a convent was drained by order of Pope Gregory. At the bottom were found over 6,000 infant skulls. If in doubt do a google search on the last two sentences!!

Cardinal Peter D'Ailly said he dared not describe the immorality of the nunneries, and that "taking the veil" was simply another mode of becoming a public prostitute. Violations were so bad in the ninth century that St. Theodore Studita forbade even female animals on monastery property! In the year 1477, night dances and orgies were held in the Catholic cloister at Kerchem that are described in history as being worse than those to be seen in the public houses of prostitution.

Priests came to be known as "the husbands of all the women." Albert the Magnificent, Archbishop of Hamburg, exhorted his priests: "Si non caste, tamen caste" (If you can't be chaste, at least be careful). Another German bishop began to charge the priests in his district a tax for each female they kept and each child that was born. He discovered there were eleven thousand women kept by the clergymen of his diocese.

The Catholic Encyclopedia says the tendency of some to rake these scandals together and exaggerate details "is at least as marked as the tendency on the part of the Church's apologists to ignore these uncomfortable pages of history altogether"! As with so many things, we "do not doubt that extremes have existed on both sides. We realize also that with reports of immoral conduct there is the possibility of exaggeration." But even allowing for this, the problems that have accompanied the doctrine of "forbidding to marry" are too obvious to be ignored. *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, though seeking to explain and justify celibacy, admits there have been many abuses.

"We have no wish to deny or to palliate the very low level of morality to which at different periods of the world's history, and in different countries calling themselves Christian, the Catholic priesthood has occasionally sunk...corruption was *widespread*...How could it be otherwise when there were intruded into bishoprics on every side men of brutal nature and *unbridled passions*, who gave the very worst example to the clergy over whom they ruled?...A large number of the clergy, not only priests but bishops, openly took wives, and begat children to whom they transmitted the benefices."

Some today would like to say the sexual abuse and immorality by Priests was just made up by those opposed to the Roman Catholic church. But the scandal in 2010, about MANY sexual abuse cases in the Roman Catholic church, in different countries, and the coverups done over the previous decades, attests to the sexual sins among some, but nevertheless, it has been there in the Roman Catholic church, and in previous ages, much worse.

There is no rule in the Bible that requires a minister to be unmarried. The apostles were married (1 Cor. 9:5) and a bishop was to be "the husband of one wife" (1 Tim. 3:2). Even *The Catholic Encyclopedia* says, "We do not find in the New Testament any indication of celibacy being made compulsory either upon the apostles or those whom they ordained." The doctrine of "forbidding to marry" developed only gradually within the Catholic church.

When the celibacy doctrine first began to be taught, many of the priests were married men. There was some question, though, if a priest whose wife died should marry again. A rule established at the Council of Neo-Caesarea in 315 "absolutely *forbids* a priest to contract a new marriage under the pain of deposition." Later, "at a Roman council held by Pope Siricius in 386 an edict was passed *forbidding* priests and deacons to have conjugal intercourse with their wives and the Pope took steps to have the decree enforced in Spain and other parts of Christendom."

In these statements from *The Catholic Encyclopedia* the careful reader will notice the words "forbid" and "forbidding." The word "forbidding" is the same word the Bible uses when warning about "forbidding to marry" but in exactly the opposite sense! The Bible terms forbidding to marry a "doctrine of devils."

Taking all of these things into consideration, we can see how Paul's prediction (1 Tim. 4:13) was fulfilled. Did a departure from the original faith come? Yes. Did people give heed to **SUN Worship** doctrines, the doctrines of devils? Yes. Were priests forbidden to marry? Yes. And because of this forced celibacy, many of these priests ended up having their "consciences seared with a hot iron" and "spoke lies in hypocrisy" because of the immorality into which they fell. History has shown the fulfillment of each part of this prophecy!

The doctrine of forbidding priests to marry met with other difficulties over the centuries because of the confessional. It is plain to see that the practice of girls and women confessing their moral weaknesses and desires to unmarried priests could easily result in many abuses. A former priest, Charles Chiniquy, who lived at the time of Abraham Lincoln and was personally acquainted with him, gives a full account of such corruption in connection with the confessional, along with actual cases, in his book "The Priest, The Woman, and The Confessional." We are not suggesting that all priests should be judged by the mistakes or sins of some. We do not doubt that many priests have been very dedicated to the vows they have taken. Nevertheless, "the countless attacks" (to use the wording of *The Catholic Encyclopedia*) that have been made against the confessional were not, in many cases, without basis.

That the doctrine of confession has caused difficulties for the Romish church, in one way or another, seems implied by the wording of *The Catholic Encyclopedia*. After mentioning the "countless attacks," it says, "If at the Reformation or since the Church could have surrendered a doctrine or abandoned a practice for the sake of peace and to soften a 'hard saying', confession would have been the first to disappear"!

In a carefully worded article, *The Catholic Encyclopedia* explains that the power to forgive sins belongs to God alone. Nevertheless, he exercises this power through the priests. A passage in John (20:22,23) is interpreted to mean a priest can forgive or refuse to forgive sins. In order for him to make this decision, sins "specifically and in detail" (according to the Council of Trent) must be confessed to him. "How can a wise and prudent judgment be rendered if the priest be in ignorance of the cause on which judgment is pronounced? And how can he obtain the requisite knowledge unless it come from the spontaneous acknowledgment of the sinner?" Having given priests the authority to forgive sins, it is inconsistent to believe, says the article, that Christ "had intended to provide some other means of forgiveness such as confessing 'to God alone'." Confession to a priest for those who after baptism commit sins, is "necessary unto salvation."

There is a type of confession that the Bible teaches, but it is not confession to an unmarried priest! The Bible says, "Confess your faults one to another" (James 5:16). If this verse could be used to support the Catholic idea of confession, then not only should people confess to priests, but priests should confess to the people! When Simon of Samaria sinned, after having been baptized, Peter did not tell him to confess to him. He did not tell him to say the "Hail Mary" for a given number of times a day. Peter told him to "pray to God" for forgiveness (Acts 8:22)! When Peter sinned, he confessed to God and was forgiven; when Judas sinned, he confessed to a group of priests and committed suicide! (Matt. 27:35).

The idea of confessing to a priest came not from the Bible, but from Babylon! Secret confession was required before complete initiation was granted into the Babylonian mysteries. Once such confession was made, the victim was bound hand and foot to the priesthood. There can be no doubt that confessions were made in Babylon, for it is from such recorded confessions—and only from these—that historians have been able to formulate conclusions about the Babylonian concepts of right and wrong.

The concept of confession was not limited to Babylon, however. Salverte wrote of this practice among the Greeks. "All the Greeks from Delphi to Thermopylae, were initiated in the mysteries of the temple of Delphi. Their silence in regard to everything they were commanded to keep secret was secured by the general confession exacted of the aspirants after initiation." Certain types of confession were also known in the religions of Medo-Persia, Egypt, and Rome—before the dawn of Christianity.

Black is the distinctive color of the clergy garments worn by the priests of the Roman Catholic Church and some Protestant denominations also follow this custom. **But why black?** Can any of us picture Jesus and his apostles wearing black garments? Black has for centuries been linked with death. Hearses, traditionally, have been black, black is worn by mourners at funerals, etc. If any suggest that black should be worn in honor of the death of Christ, we would only point out that Christ is no longer dead!

On the other hand, the Bible mentions certain priests of Baal that dressed in black! God's message through Zephaniah was this: "I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, and the name of the chemarims with the priests"(Zeph. 1:4). The "chemarims" were priests who wore black garments. This same title is translated "idolatrous priests" in another passage about Baal worship (2 Kings 23:5). Adam Clarke says, "Probably they were an order made by the idolatrous kings of Judah, and called kemarim, from camar, which signifies to be ... made dark, or black, because their business was constantly to attend sacrificial fires, and probably they wore **black garments**; hence the Jews in derision call Christian ministers kemarim, because of their black clothes and garments. Why we should imitate, in our sacerdotal dress, those priests of Baal, is strange to think and hard to tell."

Another practice of the Catholic church which was also known in ancient times and among non-Christian people is the tonsure. *The Catholic Encyclopedia* says the tonsure is "a sacred rite instituted by the Church by which...a Christian is received into the clerical order by shearing of his hair...Historically, the tonsure was not in use in the primitive Church...Even later St. Jerome (340-420) disapproved of clerics shaving their heads." But by the sixth century the tonsure was quite common. The Council of Toledo made it a strict rule that all clerics must receive the tonsure, but today the custom is no longer practiced in many countries.

It is known and acknowledged that this custom was "not in use in the primitive Church." But it was known among SUN Worshiping nations! Buddha shaved his head in obedience to a supposed divine command. The priests of Osiris in Egypt were distinguished by the shaving of their heads. The priests of Bacchus received the tonsure. In the Catholic church, the form of tonsure used in Britain was called the Celtic, with only a portion of hair being shaved from the front of the head. In Eastern form, the whole was shaved. But in the Roman

form, called the tonsure of St. Peter, the round tonsure was used, leaving only hair around the edges with the upper portion of the head bald. The Celtic tonsure of priests in Britain was ridiculed as being the tonsure of Simon Magus.

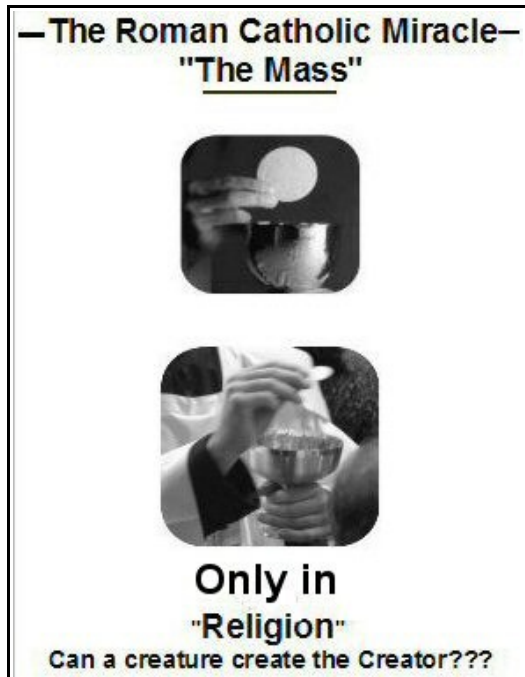


But why did Rome insist on the **round tonsure**? We may not have the full answer, but we do know that such was "an old practice of the priests of Mithra, who in their tonsures **imitated the solar disk**. As the **SUN**god was the great lamented god, and had his hair cut in a **circular form**, and the priests who lamented him had their hair cut in a similar manner, so in different countries those who lamented the dead and cut off their hair in honor of them, cut it in a circular form"!

That such was a very ancient custom—known even at the time of Moses—may be seen right within the Bible. Such was *forbidden* for priests: "They shall not make *baldness* upon their head" (Lev. 21:5). And that such "baldness" was the **rounded tonsure** seems implied from Leviticus 19:27: "Ye shall not *round* the corners of your head."

The **tonsure**, it is admitted on all sides, was not a practice of Christ, the apostles, or the early church. It was, on the other hand, a rite among non-christian religions from ancient times. The reader may judge for himself the source of this custom within the Roman Catholic Church.

THE RELIGION OF THE MASS "SUN WORSHIP"



DO PRIESTS HAVE power to change the elements of bread and wine into the flesh and blood of Christ during the Mass ritual? Is this belief founded on the Scriptures?

The Roman Catholic position is summed up in these words: "In the celebration of the Holy Mass, the bread and wine are changed into the body and blood of Christ. It is called *transubstantiation*, for in the Sacrament of the Eucharist the substance of bread and wine do not remain, but the entire substance of bread is changed into the body of Christ, and the entire substance of wine is changed into his blood, the species or outward semblance of bread and wine alone remaining."

Support for this belief is sought in the words of Jesus when he said of the bread he had blessed: "Take eat; this is my body" and of the cup, "Drink ye all of it; for

this is my blood" (Matthew 26:26-28). But forcing a *literal* meaning on these words creates numerous problems of interpretation and tends to overlook the fact that the Bible commonly uses figurative expressions.

When some of David's men risked their lives to bring him water from Bethlehem, he refused it, saying, "Is not this the blood of men who went in Jeopardy of their lives?" (2 Sam. 23:17). The Bible speaks of Jesus as a "door," "vine," and "rock" (John 10:9; 15:5; I Cor. 10:4). All recognize these statements are figurative. We believe that such is also true of Christ's statement "this is my body...this is my blood." The bread and wine are symbols of his body and blood. This does not detract from the reality of his presence within an assembly of believers, for he promised, "Where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them" (Matt. 18:20). To reject the idea that he becomes literally present in pieces of bread or inside a cup of wine is not to reject that he is present spiritually among believers! Interesting note, before 1776 Protestant England called this kind of practice a **superstitious and idolatrous** (page 102 *Royal declaration*) religion. It was written right into the governments Royal Declaration? Just look in *The Catholic Encyclopedia* under Royal Declaration. (copy on page 102)

After Jesus "blessed" the elements, they were not changed into his literal flesh and blood, for he (literally) was still there. He had not vanished away to appear in the form of bread and wine. After he had blessed the cup, he still called it "the fruit of the vine," not literal blood (Matt. 26:29). since Jesus drank from the cup also, did he drink his own blood? If the wine became actual blood, to drink it would have been forbidden by the Bible (Deut. 12:16; Acts 15:20).

There is no evidence that any change comes to the elements through the Romish ritual. They have the same taste, color, smell, weight, and dimensions. The bread still looks like bread, tastes like bread, smells like bread, and feels like bread. But in the Roman Catholic mind, it is the flesh of God. The wine still looks like wine, tastes like wine, smells like wine, and if one drank enough, it would make him drunk like wine! But this is believed to be the blood of God.

When the priest blesses the bread and wine, he says the Latin words, *Hoc est corpus meus*. In view of the fact that no change takes place "hocus-pocus" we can understand how the expression originated with these words.

The Council of Trent proclaimed that the belief in transubstantiation is *essential to salvation* and pronounced curses on any who would deny it. The Council ordered pastors to explain that not only did the elements of the Mass contain flesh, bones, and nerves as a part of Christ, "but also a WHOLE CHRIST." *The Catholic Encyclopedia* says, "The dogma of the totality of the Real Presence means that in each individual species the WHOLE CHRIST, flesh and blood, body and soul, Divinity and humanity, is really present."

The piece of bread having become "Christ," it is believed that in offering it up, the priest sacrifices Christ. A curse was pronounced by the Council of Trent on any who believed otherwise: "If any one saith that in the Mass a true and proper sacrifice is not offered to God...let him be anathema." In Catholic belief, this "sacrifice" is a renewal of the sacrifice of the cross: "Christ...commanded that his bloody sacrifice on the Cross should be daily renewed by an unbloody sacrifice of his Body and Blood in the Mass under the simple elements of bread and wine." Because the elements are changed into Christ, he "is present in our churches not only in a spiritual manner, but really, truly, and substantially as the victim of a sacrifice." Though the ritual has been carried out millions of times, attempts are made to explain that it is the same sacrifice as Calvary because the victim in each case is Jesus Christ.

The very idea of Christ—"flesh and blood, body and soul, Divinity and humanity"being offered repeatedly as a "renewal" of the sacrifice of the cross, stands in sharp contrast to the words of Jesus on the cross: "It is *finished*" (John 19:30). The Old Testament sacrifices had to be continually offered because none of them was the perfect sacrifice. But now "we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ ONCE for all. For every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins: but this man (Christ), after he had offered ONE sacrifice for sins...*forever*, sat down on the right hand of God...for by ONE offering he perfected *forever* them that are sanctified" (Heb. 10:10-14).

Catholic doctrine says the sacrifice of Christ on the cross should "be daily renewed," but the New Testament sets the idea of "daily sacrifices" in contrast to the ONE sacrifice of Christ. He was not to be offered often, for "as it is appointed unto men *once* to die...so Christ was ONCE offered to bear the sins of many" (Heb. 9:25-28). In view of this, those who believe the sacrifice of the cross should be continually renewed in the Mass, in a sense, "crucify to themselves the Son of God *afresh*, and put him to an open shame" (Heb. 6:6).



After the bread has been changed into "Christ" by the priest, it is placed on a monstrance in the center of a **SUNburst** design. Before the **monstrance** Catholics bow and worship the **little wafer as God!** This practice is similar to the practices of heathen tribes that worship fetishes.

Is it Scriptural? Notice what *The Catholic Encyclopedia* says: "In the *absence* of Scriptural proof, the Church finds a warrant for, and a propriety in, rendering Divine worship to the Blessed Sacrament in the most ancient and constant tradition...This reasoning brings to mind the words of Jesus, "...making the word of God of none effect through your tradition" (Mark 7:13).

The idea of transubstantiation was not without its problems. Tertullian tells us that priests took great care that no crumb should fall —lest the body of Jesus be hurt! Even a crumb was believed to contain a whole Christ. In the Middle Ages, there were serious discussions as to what should be done if a person were to vomit after receiving communion or if a dog or mouse were by chance to eat God's body! At the Council of Constance, it was argued whether a man who spilled some of the blood of Christ on his beard should have his beard burned, or if the beard and the man should be destroyed by burning. It is admitted on all sides that numerous strange doctrines accompanied the idea of transubstantiation.

In the New Testament church it is evident that Christians partook of both the bread and the fruit of the vine as emblems of Christ's death (I Cor. 11:28). This *The Catholic Encyclopedia* admits: "It may be stated as a general fact, that down to the twelfth century, in the West as well as in the East, public Communion in the churches was ordinarily administered and received under both kinds," a fact "clearly beyond dispute." But, after all these centuries, the Roman Catholic Church began to hold back the cup from the people, serving them only the bread. The priest drank the wine. One argument was that someone might spill the blood of Christ. But was it not possible that the early disciples could have spilled the cup? Christ did not withhold it from them.

Serving only *half* of what Jesus had instituted called for certain "explanations." It was explained that "communion under one kind," as it was called, was just as valid as taking both. The people would not be deprived of any "grace necessary for salvation" and that "Christ is really present and is received whole and entire, body and blood, soul and Divinity, under either species alone....Holy mother the Church...has approved the custom of communicating under one kind....Not only, therefore, is Communion under both kinds not obligatory on the faithful, but the chalice is *strictly forbidden* by ecclesiastical law to any but the celebrating priest"! After many centuries, this law has now been relaxed. Some Catholics are allowed to partake of both bread and cup, but customs vary from place to place.

Did the idea of transubstantiation begin with Christ? The historian Durant tells us that the belief in transubstantiation as practiced in the Roman Catholic Church, is "one of the oldest

ceremonies of *primitive* religion."

In the scholarly work *Hastings Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethnics*, many pages are devoted to an article "Eating the god." In these pages, abundant evidence is given of transubstantiation rites among many nations, tribes, and religions.

Such rites were known in **SUN Worship** Rome also, as evidenced from Cicero's rhetorical question about the corn of Ceres and the wine of Bacchus. "Mithraism had a Eucharist, but the idea of a sacred banquet is as old as the human race and existed at all ages and amongst all peoples," admits *The Catholic Encyclopedia*.

In Egypt, a cake was consecrated by a priest and was supposed to become the flesh of Osiris. This was then eaten and wine was taken as a part of the rite. Even in Mexico and Central America, among those who had never heard of Christ, the belief in eating the flesh of a god was found. *When Catholic missionaries first landed there, they were surprised "when they witnessed a religious rite which reminded them of communion,...an image made of flour...after consecration by priests, was distributed among the people who ate it...declaring it was the flesh of the deity."*

Hislop suggests that the idea of eating the flesh of a god was of cannibalistic inception. Since heathen priests ate a portion of all sacrifices, in cases of human sacrifice, priests of Baal were required to eat human flesh. Thus "Cahna-Bal," that is, "priest of Baal," has provided the basis for our modern word "cannibal."

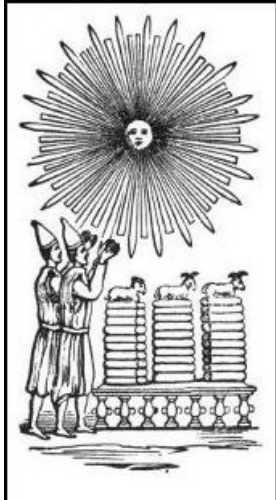
During Mass, Catholics in good standing come forward and kneel before the priest who places a piece of bread—"Christ"—in their mouths. This is called a "**host**," from a Latin word originally meaning "victim" or "sacrifice." In Catholic belief, the **host** "has been the object of a great many miracles," including the bread being turned to stone and hosts which have bled and continued to bleed.

Hosts are made in a *round* shape, this form first being mentioned by St. Epiphanius in the fourth century. But when Jesus instituted the memorial supper, he simply took bread and *brake* it. Bread does not break into round pieces! Breaking the bread actually represents the body of Jesus which was broken for us by the cruel beatings and stripes. But this symbolism is not carried out by serving a round, disk-shaped wafer completely whole.



If the use of a round wafer is without Scriptural basis, is it possible that we are faced with another example of **SUN Worship** influence? Hislop says, "The 'round' wafer, whose 'roundness' is so important an element in the Romish Mystery, is only another symbol of Baal, or the **SUN**."

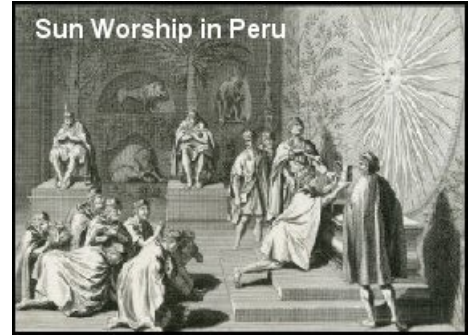
We know that *round* cakes were used in the ancient mysteries of Egypt. "The thin, round cake occurs on all altars." In the mystery religion of Mithraism, the higher initiates received a small round cake or wafer of unleavened bread which symbolized the solar disk as did their round tonsure.



In 1854, an ancient temple was discovered in Egypt with inscriptions that show little round cakes on an altar. Above the altar is a large image of the **SUN**. A similar **SUNsymbol** was used above the altar of a temple near the town of Babain, in upper Egypt where there is a representation of the **SUN**, before which two priests are shown worshipping. (picture left.)

This use of the **SUN**-image above the "altar" was not limited to Egypt. **Even in far away Peru**, this same image was known and worshiped. If one compares the **SUN image** before which the heathen bowed with the **monstrance SUN image**—in which

the host is placed as a "**SUN**" and before which Catholics bow—a striking similarity will immediately be seen. We see they are practicing **SUN Worship**.



Even among the Israelites, when they fell into Baal worship, **SUNimages** were set up above the altars! But during the reign of Josiah, these images were torn down: "And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence; and the images (margin, **SUN**—images) that were on high above them" (2 Chron. 34:41).

The accompanying old woodcut(photo left) some of the strange images that idolatrous Jews worshiped, including **SUN-images** at the top of columns.

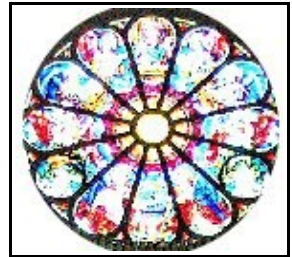
The photograph on the right. Shows the altar of St. Peter's and ninety-five foot canopy which is supported by four columns, twisted and sightly covered by branches. At the top of the columns—"on high above" the most important altar in Catholicism—are decorative **SUN** images. High on the wall, as the photograph also shows, is a huge and elaborate golden **SUNburst** image which, from the entrance of the church, also appears "above" the altar. A large **SUN**-image also appears above the altar of the Church of the Gesu, Rome, and hundreds of others. Interestingly enough, the great temple at Babylon also featured a golden **SUN**-image.



Sometimes the circular **SUN**-image is a stained glass window above the altar or, as is very common, above the entrance of churches. Some of these central circular windows are beautifully decorated. Some are surrounded with **SUN** rays. In Babylon there were temples

with images of the **SUN**-god to face the rising **SUN** placed above the entries. An early Babylonian temple built by king Gudea featured such an emblem of the **SUN**-god over the entrance. It was a custom for Egyptian builders to place a solar disk (sometimes with wings or other emblems) over the entrance of their temples—to honor the **SUN**-god and drive away evil spirits. We are not suggesting, of course, that the round designs in use today convey the meanings they once did to those who went to heathen temples. Nevertheless, the similarity in design seems curious.

The circular window that has been so commonly used above the entrances of churches is sometimes called a "**wheel**" window. The wheel design, as the wheel of a *chariot*, was believed by some of the ancients to also be a **SUN**-symbol. They thought of the **SUN** as a great chariot driven by the **SUN**-god who made his trip across the heavens each day and passed through the underworld at night. When the Israelites mixed the religion of Baal into their worship, they had "**chariots of the SUN**"—chariots dedicated to the **SUN**-god (2 Kings 23:4-11). An image in the form of a chariot wheel is placed over the famous statue of Peter in St. Peter's. A tablet now in a British museum shows one of the Babylonian kings restoring a symbol of the **SUN**-god in the temple of Bel. The symbol is an eight pointed cross, like a spoked wheel.



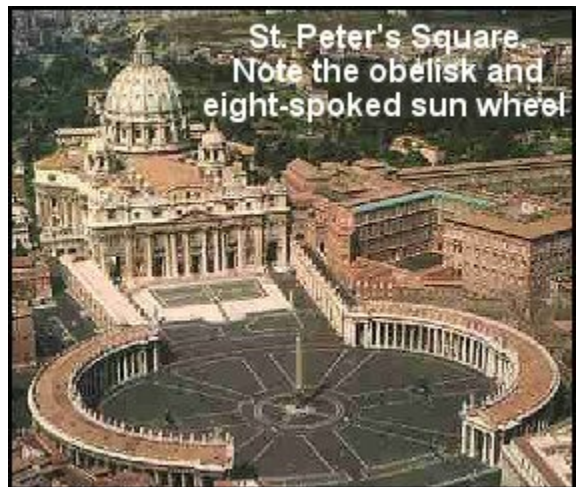
Babylonian solar wheel.

The Babylonian solar wheel (left) has been inked with occultism and astrology. A similar design marks the pavement of the circular court before St. Peter's church (below).



Romish pictures of Mary and the saints feature a **circular SUN-symbol disk around their heads**. The Roman tonsure is round. Round images are seen above the altars and entrances.

The monstrance in which the round host is placed often features a **SUN**-burst design. All of these uses of **SUN symbols** may seem quite insignificant. But when the overall picture is seen, each provides a clue to help Expose Mystery Babylon modern "**SUN (Baal) Worship.**"



St. Peter's Square
Note the obelisk and eight-spoked sun wheel

When Jesus instituted the memorial supper, it was at night. It was not at breakfast time, or at lunch time. The first Christians partook of the Lord's supper at night, following the example of Christ and the types of the Old Testament. But later, the Lord's supper came to be observed at a morning meeting. To what extent this may have been influenced by *Mithraism*, we cannot say. We do know that the *Mithraic rites* were observed early in the morning, being associated with the **SUN** and dawn. For whatever reason, it is now a common custom among both Catholic and Protestant churches to take the Lord's "supper" in the morning.



A factor that may have encouraged the early morning Mass within the Catholic Church was the idea that a person should be fasting before receiving communion. Obviously early morning was an easier time to meet this requirement! But to require such fasting cannot be solidly built on scripture, for Jesus had just eaten when he instituted the memorial supper!

On the other hand, those who sought initiation in the Eleusinian mysteries were first asked: "Are you fasting?" If their answer was negative, initiation was denied. Fasting itself is, of course, Biblical. But true fasting must come from the heart and not merely because of a man-made rule. Of such, God says, "When they fast, I will not hear their cry" (Jer. 14: 12). The Pharisees were strict about fasting on certain days, but neglected the weightier matters of the law (Matt. 6:16). Paul warned about certain commandments to "abstain from meats (foods)" as being a mark of apostasy (1 Tim.4:3).

In commenting on the Mass and its elaborate ritualism, *Romanism and the Gospel* says: "It is a spectacle of gorgeous magnificence—lights, colors, vestments, music, incense, and what has a strange psychological effect, a number of drilled officiants performing a stately ritual in entire independence of the worshipers. These are indeed spectators, not participants, spectators like those who were present at a performance of the ancient *mystery cults*."

A noted work on Catholicism summarizes the mechanical performance made by the priest during Mass: "He makes the sign of the cross sixteen times; turns toward the congregation six times; lifts his eyes to heaven eleven times; kisses the altar eight times; folds his hands four times; strikes his breast ten times; bows his head twentyone times genuflects eight times bows his shoulders seven times; blesses the altar with the sign of the cross thirty times; lays his hands flat on the altar twentynine times; prays secretly eleven times; prays aloud thirteen times: takes the bread and wine and turns it into the body and blood of Christ: covers and uncovers the chalice ten times; goes to and fro twenty times." Adding to this complicated ritualism is the use of highly colored robes, candles, bells, incense, music, and the showy pageantry for which Romanism is known. What a contrast to the *simple* memorial supper instituted by Christ!

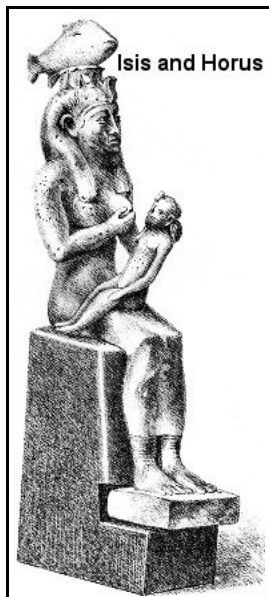
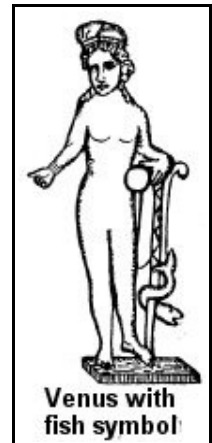
EASTER AND THE "SUN WORSHIP" CONNECTION!

Each Friday, many Catholics abstain from meat—substituting fish in its place—supposedly in remembrance of the Friday crucifixion. Roman Catholics in the United States are no longer required by their church to abstain from meat on Fridays (as formerly)—except during Lent—nevertheless many still follow the custom of fish on Friday.



Certainly the Scriptures never associate fish with Friday. On the other hand, the word "Friday" comes from the name of "**Freya**", who was regarded as the goddess of peace, joy, and **FERTILITY**, the symbol of her fertility being the **FISH**. From very early times the fish was a symbol of fertility among the Chinese, Assyrians, Phoenicians, the Babylonians, and others. The word "fish" comes from dag which implies increase or fertility 12 and with good reason. A single cod fish annually spawns upwards of 9,000,000 eggs; the flounder 1,000,000; the sturgeon 700,000; the perch 400,000; the mackerel 500,000; the herring 10,000, etc.

The goddess of sexual fertility among the Romans was called Venus. It is from her name that our word "venereal" (as in venereal disease), has come. Friday was regarded as her sacred day because it was believed that the planet Venus ruled the first hour of Friday and thus was called dies Veneris. And—to make the significance complete—the fish was also regarded as being sacred to her. The accompanying pictures as seen in *Ancient **SUN Worship** and Modern Christian Symbolism* shows the goddess Venus with her symbol, the fish.



The fish was regarded as sacred to Ashtoreth, the name under which the Israelites worshiped the **SUN Worship** goddess. In ancient Egypt, Isis was sometimes represented with a fish on her head, as seen in the accompanying picture. Considering that Friday was named after the goddess of sexual fertility, Friday being her sacred day, and the fish her symbol, it seems like more than a mere coincidence that Catholics have been taught that Friday is a day of abstinence from meat, a day to eat fish! From where, then, did **Easter** observance come? Did Peter or Paul ever conduct an Easter **SUN**rise service? The answers are, of course, obvious.

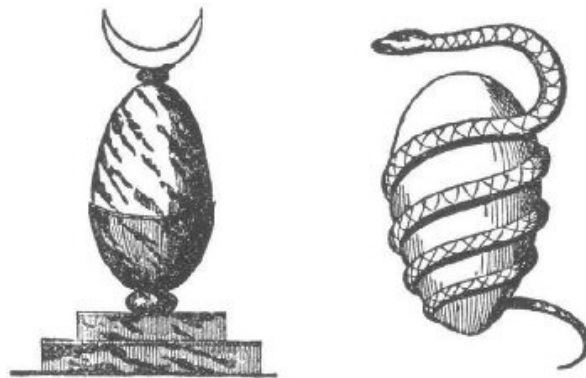
The word "**Easter**" appears once in the King James Version: "...intending after **Easter** to bring him forth to the people" (Acts 12:4). The word translated "**Easter**" here is *pascha* which is—as ALL scholars know—the Greek word for *passover* and has no connection with the English "**Easter**." It is well-known that "**Easter**" is not a Christian expression not in its *original* meaning. The word comes from the name

of a **SUN Worship** goddess—the goddess of the rising light of day and spring. "**Easter**" is but a more modern form of Eostre, Oostera, Astarte, or Ishtar, the latter, according to Hislop, being pronounced as we pronounce "**Easter**" today.

Like the word "**Easter**", many of our *customs* at this season had their beginnings among non-Christian religions. **Easter** eggs, for example, are colored, hid, hunted, and eaten—a custom done innocently (ignorantly) today and often linked with a time of fun and frolic for children. But this custom did not originate in Christianity. The egg was, however, a sacred symbol among the *Babylonians* who believed an old fable about an egg of wondrous size which fell from heaven into the Euphrates River. From this marvelous egg—according to the ancient myth—the goddess Astarte (**Easter**) was hatched. The egg came to symbolize the goddess **Easter**.



The ancient Druids bore an egg as the sacred emblem of their idolatrous order. The procession of Ceres in Rome was preceded by an egg. In the mysteries of Bacchus an egg was consecrated. China used dyed or colored eggs in sacred festivals. In Japan, an ancient custom was to make the sacred egg a brazen color. In northern Europe, in **SUN Worship** times, eggs were colored and used as symbols of the goddess of spring. The picture given below shows two ways the **SUN Worshipers** represented their sacred eggs. On the left is the Egg of Heliopolis; on the right, the Typhon's Egg. Among the Egyptians, the egg was associated with the **SUN**—the "golden egg." Their dyed eggs were used as sacred offerings at the Easter season.



Says *The Encyclopedia Britannica*, "The egg as a symbol of fertility and of renewed life

goes back to the ancient Egyptians and Persians, who had also the custom of coloring and eating eggs during their spring festival. How, then, did this custom come to be associated with Christianity? Apparently some sought to Christianize the egg by suggesting that as the chick comes out of the egg, so Christ came out of the tomb. Pope Paul V (1605-1621) even appointed a prayer in this connection: "Bless, O Lord, we beseech thee, this thy creature of eggs, that it may become wholesome sustenance unto thy servants, eating it in remembrance of our Lord Jesus Christ.

The following quotations from *The Catholic Encyclopedia* are significant. "Because the use of eggs was forbidden during Lent, they were brought to the table of Easter Day, colored red to symbolize the **Easter** joy...The custom may have its origin in *paganism* for a great many, *pagan* customs celebrating the return of spring, gravitated to Easter"! Such was the case with a custom that was popular in Europe. "The **Easter** Fire is lit on the top of mountains from new fire, drawn from wood by friction; this is a custom of **SUN Worship** origin in vogue all over Europe, signifying the victory of spring over winter. The bishops issued severe edicts against the sacrilegious **Easter** fires, but did not succeed in abolishing them everywhere." So what happened? Notice this carefully! "The Church adopted the observance into the Easter ceremonies, referring it to the fiery column in the desert and to the resurrection of Christ"! Were **SUN Worship** customs mixed into the Roman church and given the appearance of Christianity? It is not necessary to take my word for it, in numerous places *The Catholic Encyclopedia* comes right out and says so. Finally, one more quote concerns the **Easter Rabbit**: "The rabbit is a pagan symbol and has always been an emblem of fertility."

"Like the **Easter** egg, the **Easter** hare", says the Encyclopedia Britannica "came to Christianity from antiquity. The hare is associated with the moon in the legends of ancient Egypt and other peoples...Through the fact that the Egyptian word for hare, *um*, means also 'open' and 'period', the hare came to be associated with the idea of periodicity, both lunar and human, and with the beginning of new life in both the young man and young woman, and so a symbol of *fertility* and of the renewal of life. As such, the hare became linked with **Easter**...eggs." Thus both the **Easter** rabbit and Easter eggs were symbols of sexual significance, symbols of fertility.

At the **Easter** season it is not uncommon for Christians to attend **SUN**rise services. It is assumed that such honor Christ because he rose from the dead on **Easter** **SUN**day morning just as the **SUN** was coming up. But the resurrection did not actually occur at **SUN**rise, for it was yet DARK when Mary Magdalene came to the tomb and it was *already empty*! On the other hand, there was a type of **SUN**rise service that was a part of ancient **SUN Worship**. We do not mean to imply, of course, that Christian people today worship the **SUN** in their Easter **SUN**rise services. Nor do we say that those who bow before the monstrance **SUN**-image with its round, **SUN** shaped host are worshipping the **SUN**. But such practices, being without Scriptural example, do indicate that *mixtures* have been made.

In the time of Ezekiel, even people who had known the true God, fell into **SUN Worship** and made it a part of their worship. "and he brought me into the inner court of the Lord's house, and, behold, at the door of the temple of the Lord, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the Lord, and their faces toward the **EAST**; and they worshipped the **SUN** toward the **EAST**" (Ezekiel 8:16). The

fact that they worshiped the **SUN** toward the **east** shows it was a **SUN-rise** service. The next verse says: "...and, lo, they put the branch to their nose." Fausset says this "alludes to the idolatrous usage of holding up a branch of tamarisk to the nose at daybreak whilst they sang hymns to the rising **SUN**."

It was also to the **east** that the prophets of Baal looked in the days of Elijah" Baal was the **SUN**-god, and so god of fire. When Elijah challenged the prophets of Baal with the words, "The God that answers by FIRE, let him be God", he was meeting Baal worship on its own grounds. What time of day was it when these prophets of Baal started calling on him? It was as Baal—the **SUN**—made his first appearance over the **eastern** horizon. It was at "morning" (1 Kings 18:26), that is, at dawn.

Rites connected with the dawning **SUN**—in one form or another have been known among many ancient nations. The Sphinx in Egypt was *located so as to face the east*. From Mount Fujiyama, Japan, prayers are made to the rising **SUN**. "The pilgrims pray to their rising **SUN** while climbing the mountain sides...sometimes one may see several hundreds of Shinto pilgrims in their white robes turning out from their shelters, and joining their chants to the rising **SUN**." The **SUN Worship** Mithrists of Rome met together at dawn in honor of the **SUN**-god. *And in modern Rome, on top of the Capital of Washington D.C. the statue "Freedom" faces EAST to the rising SUN.*(picture to the right)



The goddess of *spring*, from whose name our word "**Easter**" comes, was associated with the **SUN** rising in the **east**—even as the very word "**East-er**" would seem to imply. Thus the dawn of the **SUN** in the **east**, the name **Easter**, and the spring season are all connected.

According to the old legends, after Tammuz was slain, he descended into the underworld. But through the weeping of his "mother", Ishtar (**Easter**), he was mystically revived in *spring*. "The resurrection of Tammuz through Ishtar's grief was dramatically represented *annually* in order to insure the success of the crops and the fertility of the people. Each year men and women had to grieve with Ishtar over the death of Tammuz and celebrate the god's return in order to win anew her favor and her benefits!" When the new vegetation began to come forth, those ancient people believed their "savior" had come from the underworld, had ended winter, and caused spring to begin. Even the Israelites adopted the doctrines and rites of the annual **SUN Worship** spring festival, for Ezekiel speaks of "women weeping for Tammuz" (Ezekiel 8 :14).

As Christians we believe that Jesus Christ rose from the dead in *reality*—not merely in nature or the new vegetation of spring. Because his resurrection was in the spring of the year, it was not too difficult for the church of the fourth century (now having departed from the original faith in a number of ways) to merge the **SUN Worship** spring festival into Christianity. In speaking of this merger, the *Encyclopedia Britannica* says, "Christianity...incorporated in its

celebration of the great Christian feast day *many* of the heathen rites and customs of the spring festival"!

Legend has it that Tammuz was killed by a wild boar when he was forty years old. Hislop points out that forty days—a day for each year Tammuz had lived on earth were set aside to "weep for Tammuz." In olden times these forty days were observed with weeping, fasting, and self-chastisement—to gain anew his favor—so he would come forth from the underworld and cause spring to begin. This observance was not only known at Babylon, but also among the Phoenicians, Egyptians, Mexicans, and, for a time, even among the Israelites. "Among the **SUN Worshipers**", says Hislop, "this Lent seems to have been an indispensable preliminary to the great annual festival in commemoration of the death and resurrection of Tammuz.

Having adopted other beliefs about the spring festival into the church, it was only another step in the development to also adopt the old "fast" that proceeded the festival. *The Catholic Encyclopedia* very honestly points out that "writers in the fourth century were prone to describe many practices (e.g. *the Lenten fast of forty days*) as of *Apostolic* institution which certainly had no claim to be so regarded." It was not until the sixth century that the pope officially ordered the observance of Lent, calling it a "sacred fast" during which people were to abstain from meat and a few other foods.

Catholic scholars know and recognize that there are customs within their church which were borrowed from **SUN Worship**. But they reason that many things, though originally **SUN Worship**, can be Christianized. If some **SUN Worship** tribe observed forty days in honor of a **SUN Worship** god, why should we not do the same, only in honor of Christ? Though **SUN Worshipers** worshiped the **SUN toward the east**, could we not have **SUNrise** services to honor the resurrection of Christ, even though this was not the time of day he arose? Even though the egg was used by **SUN Worshipers**, can't we continue its use and pretend it symbolizes the large rock that was in front of the tomb? In other words, why not adopt all kinds of popular customs, only instead of using them to honor **SUN Worship** gods, as the heathen did, use them to honor Christ? It all sounds very logical, yet a much safer guideline is found in the Bible itself: "*Take heed...that thou inquire not after their gods (SUN Worship gods), saying: How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise. Thou shalt not do so unto the Lord thy God...What thing soever I command you, observe to do it; thou shalt not add thereto.*" Deut. 12: 30-32

CHRIST-MASS IS "SUN WORSHIP"

CHRISTMAS—DECEMBER 25—this the day designated on our calendars as the day of Christ's birth. But is this really the day on which he was born? Are today's customs at this season of Christian origin? Or is Christmas another example of *mixture* between **SUN Worship** and Christianity?

A look at the word "**Christmas**" indicates that it is a *mixture*. Though it includes the name of Christ, it also mentions the "**Mass**." When we consider all of the elaborate ceremonies, prayers for the dead, transubstantiation rites, and complicated rituals of the Roman Catholic Mass, can any truly link this with the historical Jesus of the gospels? His life and ministry were uncomplicated by such ritualism. As Paul, we fear that some have been corrupted "from the *simplicity* that is in Christ" (2 Cor. 11:3) because of **SUN Worship** influence upon such things as the **Mass**. Looking at it this way, the word "**Christ-mass**" is self-contradictory.

As to the actual date of Christ's birth, December 25th is to be doubted. When Jesus was born, "there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night" (Luke 2:8). Shepherds in Palestine did not abide in the fields during the middle of winter! Adam Clarke has written, "As these shepherds had not yet brought home their flocks, it is a presumptive argument that October had not yet commenced, and that, consequently, our Lord was not born on the 25th of December, when no flocks were out in the fields...On this very ground the nativity in December should be given up."



While the Bible does not expressly tell us the date of Jesus' birth, there are indications it was probably in the *fall* of the year. We know that Jesus was crucified in spring, at the time of the passover (John 18:39). Figuring his ministry as lasting three and a half years, this would place the beginning of his ministry in fall. At that time, he was about to be thirty years of age (Luke 3:23), the recognized age for a man to become an official minister under the Old Testament (Numbers 4:3). If he turned thirty in the **fall**, then his birthday was in the **fall**, thirty years before.

At the time of Jesus birth, Joseph and Mary had gone to Bethlehem to be taxed (Luke 2:1-5). There are no records to indicate that the middle of winter was the time of taxing. A more logical time of the year would have been in the fall, at the end of the harvest. If this was the case, it would have been the season for the Feast of Tabernacles at Jerusalem which could explain why Mary went with Joseph (Luke 2:41). This would also explain why even at Bethlehem which was only five miles to the south. If the journey of Mary and Joseph was indeed to attend the feast, as well as to be taxed, this would place the birth of Jesus in the fall of the year.

It is not essential that we know the exact date on which Christ was born—the main thing being, of course, that *he was born!* The early Christians commemorated the *death* of Christ (1 Cor. 11:26), not his birth. *The Catholic Encyclopedia* says, "Christmas was not among the earliest festivals of the Church. Irenaeus and Tertullian omit it from their lists of feasts." Later, when churches at various places did begin celebrating the birthday of Christ, there was much difference of opinion as to the correct date. It was not until the latter part of the fourth century before the Roman Church began observing December 25th. Yet, by the fifth century, it was ordering that the birth of Christ be forever observed on this date, even though this was the day of the old Roman feast of the **birth of Sol**, one of the names of the **SUN-god!**

Says Frazer, "The largest **SUN Worship** religious cult which fostered the celebration of December 25 as a holiday throughout the Roman and Greek worlds was the **SUN Worship**—Mithraism...This winter festival was called—'the Nativity' 'the Nativity of the **SUN**.'" Was this **SUN Worship** festival responsible for the December 25 day being chosen by the Roman Church? We will let *The Catholic Encyclopedia* answer. "The well-known *solar* feast of *Natalis Invicti*"—the Nativity, of the unconquered **SUN**—"celebrated on 25 December, *has a strong claim on the responsibility' for our December date*"!

As **SUN Worship** solar customs were being "Christianized" at Rome, it is understandable that confusion would result. Some thought Jesus was Sol, the **SUN-god** ! "Tertullian had to assert that Sol was not the Christians' God; Augustine denounced the heretical identification of Christ with Sol. Pope Leo I bitterly reprovved solar survivals—Christians, on the very doorstep of the Apostles' basilica, turning to adore the rising **SUN**."

The winter festival was very *popular* in ancient times. "In **SUN Worship** Rome and Greece, in the days of the Teutonic barbarians, in the remote times of ancient Egyptian civilization, in the infancy of the race East and West and North and South, the period of the *winter solstice* was ever a period of rejoicing and festivity." Because this season was so popular, it was *adopted* as the time of the birth of Christ by the Roman church.

Some of our present-day Christmas customs were influenced by the Roman Saturnalia. "It is common knowledge", says one writer, "that much of our association with the Christmas season—the holidays, the giving of presents and the general feeling of geniality—is but the inheritance from the Roman winter festival of the Saturnalia...survivals of **SUN Worship**."

Tertullian mentions that the practice of exchanging presents was a part of the Saturnalia. There is nothing wrong in giving presents, of course. The Israelites gave gifts to each other at times of celebration—even celebrations that were observed because of mere custom (Esther 9:22). But some have sought to link Christmas gifts with those presented to Jesus by the wisemen. This cannot be correct. By the time the wiseman arrived, Jesus was no longer "lying in a manger" (as when the shepherds came), but was in a *house* (Matt. 2:9-11). This could have been quite a while after his birthday. Also, they presented



their gifts to *Jesus*, not to each other!

The Christmas tree, as we know it, only dates back a few centuries, though ideas about sacred trees are very ancient. An old Babylonish fable told of an evergreen tree which sprang out of a dead tree stump. The old stump symbolized the dead Nimrod, the new evergreen tree symbolized that Nimrod had come to life again in Tammuz! Among the Druids the oak was sacred, among the Egyptians it was the palm, and in Rome it was the fir, which was decorated with red berries during the Saturnalia! The Scandinavian god Odin was believed to bestow special gifts at yuletide to those who approached his sacred fir tree. In at least ten Biblical references, the green tree is associated with idolatry and false worship (1 Kings 14:23, etc.) Since all trees are green at least part of the year, the special mention of "green" probably refers to trees that are evergreen. "The Christmas tree...recapitulates the idea of tree worship...gilded nuts and balls symbolize the **SUN**...all of the festivities of the winter solstice have been absorbed into Christmas day...the use of holly and mistletoe from the Drudic ceremonies; the Christmas tree from the honors paid to Odin's sacred fir."

Taking all of this into consideration, it is interesting to compare a statement of Jeremiah with today's custom of decorating a tree at the Christmas season. "The customs of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman with the axe. They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not. They are upright as the palm tree, but speak not" (Jer. 10:3,4).

The people in the days of Jeremiah, as the context shows, were actually making an idol out of the tree, the word "workman" being not merely a lumberjack, but one who formed idols (Isaiah 40:19,20; Hosea 8:46). And the word "axe" refers here specifically to a carving tool. In citing this portion of Jeremiah, we do not mean to infer that people who today place Christmas trees in their homes or churches are worshiping these trees. Such customs do, however, provide vivid examples of **how mixtures have been made**.

In the sixth century, missionaries were sent through the northern part of Europe to gather **SUN Worshipers** into the Roman fold. They found that June 24th was a very popular day among these people. They sought to "Christianize" this day, but how? By this time December 25th had been adopted by the Romish church as the birthday of Christ. Since June 24th was approximately six months before December 25th, why not call this the birthday of John the Baptist? John was born, it should be remembered, six months before Jesus (Luke 1:26, 36). Thus June 24th is known on the papal calendar now as St. John's Day!

In Britain, before the entrance of Christianity there, June 24th was celebrated by the Druids with blazing fires in honor of Baal. Herodotus, Wilkinson, Layard, and other historians tell of these ceremonial fires in different countries. When June 24th became St. John's day, the sacred fires were adopted also and became "St. John's fires"! These are mentioned as such in *the Catholic Encyclopedia*. "I have seen the people running and leaping through the St. John's fires in Ireland", says a writer of the past century, "...proud of passing through unsinged...thinking themselves in a special manner blest by the 'ceremony.'" It would seem that such rites would sooner honor Molech than John the Baptist!

June 24th was regarded as being sacred to the ancient fish god Oannes, a name by which

Nimrod was known. In an article on Nimrod, Fausset says: "Oannes the fish god, Babylon's civilizer, rose out of the red sea..." In the Latin language of the Roman church, John was called JOANNES. Notice how similar this is to OANNES! Such similarities helped promote more easily the *mixture* of **SUN Worship** into Christianity.

A day which in **SUN Worship** times had been regarded as sacred to Isis or Diana, August 15, was simply renamed as the day of the "Assumption of the Virgin Mary" and right up to our present time is still highly honored. Another day adopted from **SUN Worship**, supposedly to honor Mary, is called "**Candlemas**" or the "Purification of the Blessed Virgin" and is celebrated on February 2. In Mosaic law, after giving birth to a male child, a mother was considered unclean for forty days (Lev. 12). "And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished", Joseph and Mary presented the baby Jesus in the temple and offered the prescribed sacrifice (Luke 2:22-24). Having adopted December 25 as the nativity of Christ, the February 2 date seemed to fit in well with the time of the purification of Mary. But what did this have to do with the use of candles on this day? In **SUN Worshipping** Rome, this festival was observed by the carrying of torches and candles in honor of February, from whom our month February is named! The Greeks held the feast in honor of the goddess Ceres, the mother of Proserpina, who with *candle-bearing* celebrants searched for her in the underworld. Thus we can see how adopting February 2 to honor the purification of Mary was influenced by **SUN Worship** customs involving candles, even to calling it "Candlemass" day. On this day all of the candles to be used during the year in Catholic rituals are blessed. An old drawing shows the pope distributing blessed candles to priests. Says *The Catholic Encyclopedia*, *We need not shrink from admitting that candles, like incense and lustral water, were commonly employed in pagan and in rites paid to the dead.*



If the apostle Paul were to be raised up to preach to this generation, we wonder if he would not say to the professing church, as he did to the Galatians long ago, "Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years, I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labor in vain" (Gal. 4:9-11). The context shows that the Galatians had been converted from the **SUN Worship** of "gods" (verse 8). When some had turned "again" to their former worship (verse 9), the days and times they observed were evidently those which had been set aside to honor **SUN** Worship gods! Later, strangely enough, some of these very days were merged into the worship of the professing church and "Christianized"!

EXPOSING THE MIXING OF "SUN WORSHIP"

WE HAVE SEEN—by scores of examples—that a *mixture* of **SUN Worship** and Christianity produced the Roman Catholic Church. The **SUN Worshipers** worshiped and prayed to a mother goddess, so the fallen church adopted mother-worship under the name of Mary. The **SUN Worshipers** had gods and goddesses associated with various days, occupations, and events in life. This system was adopted and the "gods" were called "saints." The **SUN Worshipers** used statues or idols of their **SUN Worship** deities in their worship, so the fallen church did also, simply calling them by different names.

From ancient times, crosses in various forms were regarded in **superstitious** (note: page 102) ways. Some of these ideas were adopted and associated with the cross of Christ. The cross as an image was outwardly honored, but the true "finished" sacrifice of the cross became obscured by the rituals of the Mass with its transubstantiation, mystery drama, and prayers for the dead!

Repetitious prayers, rosaries, and relics were all adopted from **SUN Worship** and given a surface appearance of Christianity. The **SUN Worship** office and *title of Pontifex Maximus* was applied to the **bishop of Rome**. He became known as the Pope, the Father of fathers, even though Jesus said to **call no man father!** *In literally hundreds of ways, SUN Worship rites were merged into Christianity at Rome.*

Catholic scholars recognize that their church developed from such a *mixture*. But from their point of view, these things were triumphs for Christianity, because the church was able to Christianize **SUN Worship** practices. *The Catholic Encyclopedia* makes these statements: "We need not shrink from admitting that candles, like incense and lustral water, were commonly employed in pagan worship and in the rites paid to the dead. But the Church from a very early period took them into her service, just as she adopted many other things...like music, lights, perfumes, ablutions, floral decorations, canopies, fans, screens, bells, vestments, etc., which were not identified with any idolatrous cult in particular; they were common to almost all cults." "Water, oil, light, incense, singing, procession, prostration, decoration of altars, vestments of priests, are naturally at the service of universal religious instinct....Even *pagan* feasts may be "baptized": certainly our processions of 25 April are the Robigalia; the Rogation days may replace the Ambarualia; the date of Christmas Day may be due to the same instinct which placed on 25 December the Natalis Invicti of the solar cult."

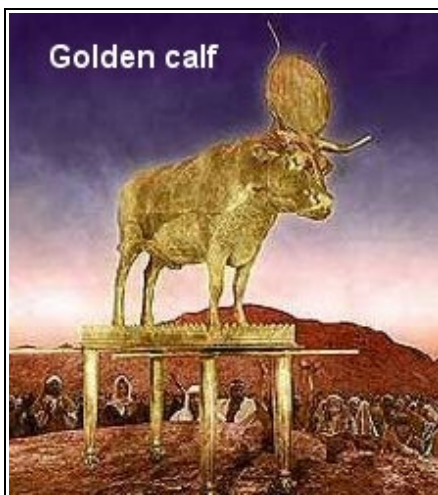
The use of statues, and customs such as bowing before an image, are explained in Catholic theology as having developed from the old emperor worship! "The etiquette of the Byzantine court gradually evolved elaborate forms of respect, not only for the person of Caesar but even for his statues and symbols. Philostorgius...says that in the fourth century the Christian Roman citizens in the East offered gifts, incense, even prayers (!) to the statues of the emperor. It would be natural that people who bowed to, *kissed, incensed* the imperial eagles and images of Caesar (with no suspicion of anything like idolatry)...should give the same signs to the cross, the images of Christ, and the altar....The first Christians were accustomed to see statues of emperors, of **SUN Worship** gods and heroes, as well as **SUN**

Worship wall paintings. So they made paintings of their religion, and, as soon as they could afford them, statues of their Lord and of their heroes."

It should be noticed that no claim for any Scriptural command is even suggested for these things. It is clearly stated that these customs developed from **SUN Worship**.

Sometimes various wall-paintings of the early centuries, such as those in the Roman catacombs, are referred to as though they represented the beliefs of the original Christians. We do not believe this is the case, for there is clear evidence of a *mixture*. While some of these paintings included scenes of Christ feeding the multitudes with the loaves and fishes, Jonah and the whale, or the sacrifice of Isaac, other paintings were unmistakably **SUN Worship** portrayals. Some believe this *mixture* was a disguise to avoid persecution. Nevertheless, it cannot be denied that the roots of *mixture* were present. Says *The Catholic Encyclopedia*:

"The Good Shepherd carrying the sheep on his shoulders occurs frequently, and this preference may well be due to its resemblance to the **SUN Worship** figures of Hermes Kriophorus or Aristaeus, which at this period were much in vogue....Even the fable of Orpheus was borrowed pictorially and referred to Christ. Similarly the story of Eros and Psyche was revived and Christianized, serving to remind the believers of the resurrection of the body....The group of the Twelve Apostles probably attracted the less attention because the twelve *Dii Majores* were often also grouped together. Again the figure of the Orans, the woman with arms uplifted in prayer, was quite familiar to classical antiquity....Similarly the fish symbol, representing Christ, the anchor of hope, the palm of victory, were all sufficiently familiar as emblems among **SUN Worshipers** to excite no particular attention.'



In the Old Testament, the apostasy into which the Israelites repeatedly fell was that of *mixture*. Usually they did not totally reject the worship of the true God, but *mixed heathen rites with it!* This was the case even when they worshiped the golden calf (Exodus 32). We all realize that such worship was false, heathenism, and an abomination in the sight of God, Yet—and this is the point we would make—it was claimed that this was a "feast unto the Lord" (verse 5)—a feast to Jehovah (or more correctly) Yahweh, the true God! They sat down to eat and drink and rose up to play. They practiced rites in which they made themselves naked (verse 25), perhaps similar to those which were carried out by naked Babylonian priests.

During the forty years in the wilderness, the Israelites carried the tabernacle of God. However, some of them were not content with this, so they added something. They made unto themselves a Babylonian tabernacle that was carried also! "But ye have borne the tabernacle of your Moloch and Chiun, your images" (Amos 5:26; Acts 7:42,43). These were but other names for the **SUN**-god Baal and the mother goddess Astarte. Because of this *mixture*, their songs of worship, sacrifices, and offerings were rejected by God.

At another period, the Israelites performed secret rites, built high places, used divination, caused their children to pass through the fire, and worshiped the **SUN**, moon, and stars (2 Kings 17:9-17). As a result, they were driven from their land. The king of Assyria brought men from various nations, including Babylon, to inhabit the land from which the Israelites had been taken. These also practiced heathenistic rituals and God sent lions among them, Recognizing such as the judgment of God, they sent for a man of God to teach them how to fear the Lord. "Howbeit every nation made gods of their own" (verses 29-31), attempting to worship these gods and the Lord also—a *mixture*: "So"—in this way—"they feared the Lord, and made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests...they feared the Lord, and served their own gods" (verse 32)!

Mixture was also apparent in the days of the Judges when a Levite priest who claimed to speak the word of the Lord, served in a "house of gods," and was called by the title "father" (Judges 17 :5-13).

At the time of Ezekiel, an idol had been placed right at the entrance of the Jerusalem temple. Priests offered incense to false gods which were pictured upon the walls. Women wept for Tammuz and men worshiped the **SUN** at dawn from the temple area (Ezekiel 8). Some even sacrificed their children and "when they had slain their children to their idols," God said, "then they came the same day into my sanctuary" (Ezekiel 23:38-39).

Jeremiah's message was directed to people who claimed to "worship the Lord" (Jer. 7:2), but who had mixed in **SUN Worship** rites. "Behold," God said, 'ye trust in lying words that cannot profit. Ye...burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods and...make cakes to the queen of heaven...and come and stand before me in this house" (verses 8-18).



We should remember that Satan does not appear as a monster with horns, a long tail, and a pitchfork. Instead, he appears as an angel of light (2 Cor. 11:14). As Jesus warned about "**wolves in sheep's clothing**" (Matt. 7:15), so in numerous instances the **SUN Worship** that

was disguised in the outer garments of Christianity became a *mixture* that has deceived millions. It was like removing the warning label from a bottle of poison and substituting a peppermint candy label in its place—the contents are deadly just the same. No matter how much we may dress it up on the outside, **SUN Worship** is deadly. True worship must be "**in spirit and in truth**" (John 4:24)—not **SUN Worship** error.

Considering these numerous Biblical examples, it is clear that God is not pleased with worship that is a *mixture*. As Samuel preached, "If ye do return unto the Lord with all your hearts, then put away the strange gods and Ashtaroth (the **SUN Worship** mother worship) from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the Lord, and serve him only: and he will deliver you" (1 Sam. 7:3).

Because of the clever ways that **SUN Worship** was mixed with Christianity, the Babylonian influence became hidden—a mystery—"mystery Babylon." But as a detective gathers clues and facts in order to solve a mystery, so in this book we have presented many Biblical and historical clues as evidence. Some of these clues may have seemed insignificant at first glance or when taken alone. But when the full picture is seen, they fit together and conclusively solve the mystery of Babylon—ancient and modern! Over the centuries God has called his people out of the bondage of Babylon. Still today his voice is saying, "Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins" (Rev. 18:4).

It is a delicate task to write concerning religious subjects about which very fine and sincere people have strong differences. One wants to speak frankly enough to make a point, yet also to maintain a proper balance, so that in *disagreeing* he is not needlessly *disagreeable*. As with any book—certainly not excluding the Bible itself—it is inevitable that some misunderstanding or differences of opinion will result. Some may feel too much has been said, others not enough. Nevertheless, in the words of Pilate, "What I have written I have written." If the Roman Catholic Church, which claims to never change, is gradually turning from practices which are unScriptural, we can be glad for any progress a long the path of truth. If this book has had any part in this trend, we can rejoice.

We believe the true Christian goal is *not religion based on mixture*, but a return to the original, simple, powerful, and spiritual faith that was once delivered to the saints. No longer entangling ourselves in a maze of rituals and powerless traditions, we can find the "simplicity that is in Christ," and rejoice in the "liberty wherewith Christ has made us free" from "bondage" (2 Cor. 11:3; Gal. 5:1). In American we hear the saying: "Freedom isn't free". No man or government can give you Freedom. ***The only Freedom and liberty is in Jesus Christ.***

Salvation is not dependent on a human priest, Mary, the saints, or the Pope. Jesus said, "I am the **way**, the **truth**, and the **life**: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me" (John 14:6). Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved" (Acts 4:12). Let us look to Him who is the **Author and Finisher** of our faith, the **Apostle and High Priest** of our profession, the **Lamb of God**, the captain of our Salvation, the Bread from Heaven, the Water of Life, the Good Shepherd, the Prince of Peace, the King of kings and Lord of lords **JESUS CHRIST.**

Royal Declaration Revealed

Main purpose of this information is to give you history that has not been re-written, but just left out of our education, thus causing it to be swept out of our minds. Please understand England prior to 1776 was deeply entrenched in a protestant government. England was the only country to legislate **Catholicism illegal**. **That is NEVER mention in our history books. It is just a fact left out the history books. The American Revolution was about religion** not tea and taxes. Rome was considered a **superstitious** and **idolatrous** religion. Now after 1776 it was legal(**mass**) what was illegal(**mass**) in England in America because of freedom of religion. At the time of the American revolution 1% of the population were Catholic and 99% Protestants. We have to ask who benefited from the American revolution?? What was consider **superstitious** and **idolatrous** religion now had equal footing to practice their **superstitious** and **idolatrous** religion. Now lets fast forward to 2013. What was the smallest denomination, is now the largest denomination. The American revolution was not about tea and taxes, it was about religion. Now the true motive has been erased from history, the real perpetrators go unknown. But the reality of 1776 was, full freedom for Catholics to practice their **superstitious** and **idolatrous** religion in the colonies, without constant obstructions, as long as they were under the protestant government of England. Now below is the Royal Declaration out of the Catholic Encyclopedia.

Remember the King or Queen had to swear this oath to start their reign.

1912 Catholic Encyclopedia

"I, A. B., by the grace of God King (Or Queen) of England, Scotland and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, do solemnly and sincerely in the presence of God, profess, testify, and declare, that I do believe that in the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper there is *not any Transubstantiation of the elements of bread and wine into the Body and Blood of Christ at or after the consecration thereof by any person whatsoever*: and that the invocation or **adoration of the Virgin Mary or any other Saint**, and the Sacrifice of the Mass, as they are now used in the Church of Rome, **are superstitious and idolatrous**. And I do solemnly in the presence of God profess, testify, and declare that I do make this declaration, and every part thereof, in the plain and ordinary sense of the words read unto me, as they are commonly understood by English Protestants, without any evasion, equivocation, or **mental reservation** whatsoever, and without any dispensation already granted me by the Pope, or any other authority or person whatsoever, or without any hope of any such dispensation from any person or authority whatsoever, or without thinking that I am or can be acquitted before God or man, or absolved of this declaration or any part thereof, although the Pope, or any other person or persons, or power whatsoever, should dispense with or annul the same or declare that it was null and void from the beginning."

A rule of faith, or a competent guide to heaven, must be able to instruct in all the truths necessary for salvation. Now the Scriptures alone do not contain all the truths which a Christian is bound to believe, nor do they explicitly enjoin all the duties which he is obliged to practice. Not to mention other examples, is not every Christian obliged to sanctify Sunday and to abstain on that day from unnecessary servile work? Is not the observance of his law among the most prominent of our sacred duties? But you may read the Bible from Genesis to Revelation, and you will not find a single line authorizing the sanctification of Sunday. The Scriptures enforce the religious observance of Saturday, a day which we never sanctify. "The Faith of Our Fathers" by James Cardinal Gibbons Page 72 on the Question of the Sabbath Changing times and dates.

(Rev.) Dr. Cahill declared that "he would rather the Catholic should read the worst books of immorality than **the Protestant Bible-that forgery of God's Word**, that slander of Christ." - (Roman Catholic Tablet, December 17, 1853, p. 804).

...It was well for Luther that he did not come into the world until a century after the immortal invention of Guttenberg. A hundred years earlier **his idea of directing two hundred and fifty million men to read the Bible would have been received with shouts of laughter, and would inevitably have caused his removal from the pulpit of Wittenburg to a hospital for the insane.**" -The Faith of Our Fathers, p. 69; see also The Faith of Millions, p. 152

The decree set forth in the year 1229 A.D. by the Council of Valencia... places Bible on The Index of Forbidden Books. The doctrine withholds **"it is forbidden for laymen (common man) to read the Old and New Testaments. - We forbid them most severely to have the above books in the popular vernacular."** "The lords of the districts shall carefully seek out the heretics in dwellings, hovels, and forests, and even their underground retreats shall be entirely wiped out." Council Tolosanum, Pope Gregory IX, Anno. Chr. 1229

"It is interesting to note how often our Church has availed herself of practices which were in common use among pagans...Thus it is true, in a certain sense, that some Catholic rites and ceremonies are a reproduction of those of pagan creeds...." (*The Externals of the Catholic Church, Her Government, Ceremonies, Festivals, Sacramentals and Devotions, by John F. Sullivan, p 156, published by P.J. Kennedy, NY, 1942*)

The penetration of the religion of Babylon became so general and well known that **Rome was called the "New Babylon."** -*Faith of our fathers 1917 ed. Cardinal Gibbons, p. 106*

Christians and Babylonian Politics: America's Founding Fathers Blasphemed Jesus Christ

About four years ago I severed myself from politics. I don't care who is president of the United States, Israel, Britain, or any other country. Christians should not be concerned with these things, because we are supposed to be a called out and separate people. Politics is spiritual Babylon and the political systems of men are not going to save us. All the rulers of this earth are wicked and have rebelled against God. What fellowship hath the light with darkness? (2 Corinthians 6:14)

"Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing? The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel together, against the Lord, and against his anointed, saying, Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us. He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in derision. Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore displeasure. Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion." (Psalms 2:1-6)

Most Christians can see that America is sick and dying, yet for some reason they think 'if we can just get a good conservative Christian into office everything will be alright'. Christians need to understand that government doesn't work. The entire system is built upon deception and is corrupt beyond repair. The corruption and deception was ushered in when the revolutionaries set things in motion in 1776. We cannot serve God and mammon at the same time. (Matthew 6:24) Yet Christians continue to look in the physical world for solutions to spiritual problems. Our King is the Lord Jesus Christ, whose kingdom is not of this world.

We've heard a lot in recent years from Christian leaders about America 'getting back to the Constitution' or 'getting back to the founding fathers' because things were more godly back in those days so they say. Understand that Christians cannot get back to something godly if it was never godly to begin with. The movers and shakers of the American Revolution were not Christians – they were in bed with the occult. These men were products of the enlightenment era. Their god was and still is the god of reason. The American Revolution and the Constitution opened the flood gates to the destruction of the biblical communities that had been established in the original 13 colonies. That's why the Constitution was put in place – to destroy biblical Christianity and pave the way for utopianism and the god of reason. The Constitution gave us an occult Freemasonic/Universalist government that allowed for all other religions to come in and swallow up Bible based Christianity that at one time existed in the colonies. The men who set the American Revolution in motion were occultists and they had an occult agenda. In short, their aim was to secularize the entire world and bring about a utopian world government built upon man's ability to conquer all things by way of the human intellect. This is the polar opposite of living a life for Jesus Christ. After the American Revolution and creation of the Constitution, numerous anti-Christ religions flourished and biblical Christianity was subverted by doctrines of demons that were purposefully injected into the churches.

I'm not saying that the Protestant colonists were correct in forming Christian based

communities with Christian based laws that alienated Roman Catholics and other religious groups, nor am I advocating a Christian theocracy in the United States now that does the same thing. A Christianized government as advocated by Christian Dominionists today is not the answer. There is no political solution for the Christian. Our solution is in Christ alone. Our hope is not in this world or in government, and we were never given any guarantees from God in the scriptures that we would always live in peace in this world while under the governance of men. The life of a true believer and follower of Jesus Christ is one of persecution. Christ told us the world would hate us because it hated Him first (Matthew 10:22, John 15:18). I realize that we have enjoyed relative peace in this country for a long time, and I'm grateful to God for that. But it's crucial to understand that a utopian America or utopian world is just not what the Bible tells us is going to ultimately happen. The powers that be may create a seemingly utopian kingdom upon the earth for a time, but it will never last. When they say peace and safety, sudden destruction comes upon them. (1 Thessalonians 5:3) The American empire is going to fall eventually just as all empires do. And when it does, those of us who are alive to see it happen must be able to stand on faith alone as there will be no other form of salvation outside of Jesus Christ.

I'd like to demonstrate exactly what our so-called founding fathers believed. For Christian church leaders to stand up in the pulpit and say that we were founded as a Christian nation is absurd and provably false by examining the historical record. As you read below the original writings of the men who formed this nation, think carefully about what spirit guided them.

Thomas Paine

Paine's thoughts on the Bible in contrast to his creator, which is none other than the god of Freemasonry, the god of reason/human intellect/Lucifer:

"When I see throughout the greater part of this book (the Bible) scarcely anything but a history of the grossest vices and a collection of the most paltry and contemptible tales, I cannot dishonor my Creator by calling it by His name." (Thomas Paine, "The Age of Reason", The Truth Seeker Co., 1898 Edition, p. 21)

Paine denies the divinity of Jesus Christ and says the Gospel is obscene:

"It is the fable of Jesus Christ, as told in the New Testament, and the wild and visionary doctrine raised thereon, against which I contend. The story, taking it as it is told, is blasphemously obscene." (Thomas Paine, "The Age of Reason" Truth Seeker Co., 1898 Edition, p. 138)

Paine attacks the virgin birth of Christ:

"What is it the Testament teaches us? – to believe that the Almighty committed debauchery with a woman engaged to be married and the belief of this debauchery is called faith." (Thomas Paine, "The Age of Reason", The Truth Seeker Co., 1898 Edition, p. 171)

Paine elevates the god of reason (Lucifer)/human intellect above the body of Christ:

"I do not believe in the creed professed by any church that I know of. My own mind is my church." (Thomas Paine, "The Age of Reason", The Truth Seeker Co., 1898 Edition, p. 6)

Paine declares that the word of God is demonic:

"it would be more consistent that we called it the word of a demon, than the word of God." (Thomas Paine, "The Age of Reason", The Truth Seeker Co., 1898 Edition, p. 18)

Paine's blasphemy continues:

"I, Thomas Paine, of the State of New York, author of the work entitled Common Sense... which awaked America to a Declaration of Independence, author also of a work lately published, entitled, Examination of the Passages in the New Testament, Quoted from the Old, and called Prophecies concerning Jesus Christ, and showing there are no Prophecies of any such Person." ("The Writings of Thomas Paine", collected and edited by Moncure Daniel Conway, 1896)

Paine declares Christianity is a fraud:

"The Christian theory is little less than idolatry of the ancient mythologists and it yet remains to reason and philosophy to abolish the amphibious fraud." (Thomas Paine, "The Age of Reason")

Thomas Jefferson

Jefferson gives his assessment of the author of and book of Revelation in the Bible:

"It is between fifty and sixty years since I read it and I then considered it as merely the ravings of a maniac no more worthy nor capable of explanation than the incoherences of our own nightly dreams." (Thomas Jefferson, Letter to General Alexander Smyth, January 17, 1825)

Jefferson put together his own bible called the "Jefferson Bible" in which he took out certain passages of scripture while throwing out the rest considering it as dung:

"The greatest of all the Reformers of the depraved religion of his own country, was Jesus of Nazareth... Abstracting what is really his from the rubbish in which it is buried, easily distinguished by its luster from the dross of his biographers, and as separable as the diamond from the dung hill." (Thomas Jefferson, Letter to William Short, October 31, 1819)

Jefferson blasphemes account of Ten Commandments in the Bible:

"where get we the ten commandments? The book indeed gives them to us verbatim, but where did it get them? For itself tells us they were written by the finger of God on tables of stone, which were destroyed by Moses. But the whole history of these books is so defective and doubtful, that it seems vain to attempt minute inquiry into it and such tricks have been played with their text, and with the text of other books relating to them, that we have a right from that cause to entertain much doubt what parts of them are genuine." (Thomas Jefferson,

Letter to John Adams, January 24, 1814)

In the same letter to Adams, Jefferson continues:

“In the New Testament there is internal evidence that parts of it have proceeded from an extraordinary man and that other parts are the fabric of very inferior minds. It is as easy to separate those parts, as to pick out diamonds from dunghills.” (Thomas Jefferson, Letter to John Adams, January 24, 1814)

Jefferson escalates his position by blaspheming against the words of Jesus Christ recorded in the scriptures, saying that some of what Jesus says is alright but that other things spoken by Christ are worthless. He then goes on to call the apostle Paul a fraud:

“Among the sayings and discourse imputed to him... I find many passages of fine imagination, correct morality, and of the most lovely benevolence, and others again of so much ignorance, so much absurdity, so much untruth, charlatanism, and imposture, I separate therefore the gold from the dross... and leave to the stupidity of some, and roguery of others of his disciples. Of this band of dupes and imposter's, Paul was the first corrupter of the doctrines of Jesus.” (Thomas Jefferson, Letter to William Short, April 13, 1820)

Jefferson wrote a letter to his nephew, warning his nephew to examine the scriptures through the filter of human intellect (the god of Freemasonry). Note how Jefferson challenges the supernatural aspect of Christ pertaining to the virgin birth and Christ's ascension into heaven:

“You will next read the New Testament. It is the history of a personage called Jesus. Keep in your eye the opposite pretensions: One of those who say he was begotten by God, born of a virgin, suspended and reversed the laws of nature at will, and ascended bodily into heaven, and two, of those who say he was a man of illegitimate birth who set out without pretensions to divinity, ended in believing them, and was punished capitally for sedition, by being gibbeted, according the Roman law. These questions are examined in the books I have mentioned... They will assist you in your inquiries, but keep your reason firmly on the watch in reading them all.” (Thomas Jefferson, Letter to Peter Carr, August 10, 1787)

Jefferson wrote to Adams that he desired for the Gospel to one day be replaced by the ancient mystery religion (same god and religion of Freemasonry) here in the United States. Note how he denies God manifested in the flesh in Christ:

“And the day will come when the mystical generation of Jesus, by the supreme being as his father in the womb of a virgin will be classed with the fable of the generation of Minerva in the brain of Jupiter. But we may hope that the dawn of reason and freedom of thought in these United States will do away with all this artificial scaffolding and restore to us the primitive and genuine doctrines.” (Thomas Jefferson, Letter to John Adams, April 11, 1823)

Jefferson writes that he doesn't agree with Jesus on all of Jesus's doctrines, specifically of salvation through faith. Jefferson argues that salvation comes through deeds (very Catholic and Freemasonic), rather than through faith and repentance:

“the character of Jesus... it is not to be understood that I am with Him in all His doctrines, He preaches the efficacy of repentance towards forgiveness of sin; I require counterpoise of good works to redeem it” (Thomas Jefferson, Letter to William Short, April 13, 1820)

Ben Franklin

Franklin elaborates on his faith in a letter to the president of Yale University, only one month before Franklin's death. In the letter he says the divinity of Jesus is a trivial matter and that he doubts Jesus was divine. In essence, his doubt is a confirmation of denial, because a person either believes or they do not believe:

“As to Jesus of Nazareth, my opinion of whom you particularly desire, I think the system of morals and his religion, as he left them to us, the best the world ever saw or is likely to see, but I apprehend it has received various corrupt changes, and I have, with most of the present dissenters in England, some doubts as to his divinity, and I think it needless to busy myself with it now, when I expect soon and opportunity of knowing the truth with less trouble.” (Carl Van Doren, Benjamin Franklin, New York: The Viking Press, 1938, p. 777)

John Adams

John Adams elevates the occult Masonic god of reason over the word of God while denying the supernatural and word of God in the Bible at the same time:

“When philosophical reason is clear and certain by intuition or necessary induction no subsequent revelation supported by prophecies or miracles can supercede it.” (John Adams, as cited in “American Philosophy: an Encyclopedia”, by John Lachs, Robert B. Talisse, p. 164)

Adams tells us the principles behind the American Revolution are the principles of nature and reason, which are none other than the principles of Freemasonry:

“These are what are called revolution principles. They are the principles of Aristotle and Plato... the principles of nature and eternal reason.” (John Adams, “Novanglus and Massachusettensis”, or Political Essays, p. 12)

Adams writes to Jefferson that he believes Voltaire and his colleagues have done more for religious liberty than the protestant reformers Calvin and Luther:

“I should have given my reason for rejoicing in Voltaire and company. It is because I believe they have done more to propagate religious liberty than Calvin, or Luther.” (John Adams, Letter to Thomas Jefferson, December 25, 1813)

This statement from Adams is quite revealing if one understands what Voltaire believed. Voltaire wrote:

“Christianity is the most ridiculous, the most absurd, and bloody religion that has ever infected the world. It took twelve ignorant fishermen to establish Christianity. I will show the world how one Frenchman can destroy it.” (Voltaire cited in the “Encyclopedia of Ethics”, by Lawrence C.

Becker, Charlotte B. Becker, Volume 3. p. 1771; Voltaire cited in "Thy Kingdom Come Part II" by J. Parnell McCarter, online edition, chapter 59)

Adams was a Unitarian. Unitarians deny the trinity of the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit. Adams did not believe that Jesus was the Son of God, or God manifest in the flesh. (recall 1 John 4:2-3 "Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God: And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.")

Adams wrote:

"The Pythagorean, as well as the Platonic philosophers, probably concurred in the fabrication of the Christian trinity." (John Adams, Letter to Thomas Jefferson, December 25, 1813)

If we are to believe what John wrote in 1 John 4:2-3, then we must acknowledge that Adams was the spirit of anti-Christ according to Adams own words:

"The Europeans are all deeply tainted with prejudices... which they can never get rid of. They are all infected with... creeds, and confessions of faith. They all believe that Great Principle (God) which has produced this boundless universe... came down to this little ball (earth), to be spit upon by Jews. And until this awful blasphemy is got rid of, there never will be any liberal science in the world." (John Adams, Letter to Thomas Jefferson, January 22, 1825)

The Bible tells us that we can know God through Jesus Christ. Adams tells us the opposite:

"When we say God is a spirit, we know what we mean...Let us be content, therefore, to believe him to be a spirit, that is, an essence that we know nothing of." (John Adams, Letter to Thomas Jefferson, January 17, 1820)

Adams tells us where he gets his antichrist beliefs, which is from Shasta (Brahmanism), (note that Brahmanism is revered in the occult):

"Where is to be found theology more orthodox, or philosophy more profound, than in the introduction to the Shasta? 'God is one, creator of all, universal sphere...Search not the essence and the nature of the Eternal, who is one; your research will be vain and presumptuous. The Eternal willed...to communicate of his essence and of his splendor, to beings capable of perceiving it...The Eternal willed, and... He created Birma, Vitsnow, and Sib'. These doctrines, sublime, if ever there were any sublime, Pythagoras learned in India." (John Adams, Letter to Thomas Jefferson, December 25, 1813)

George Washington

Washington was not as blunt as his revolutionary brothers when it came to blaspheming Christ and the Bible. However, much can be gleaned about Washington from Washington's own writings as well as the writings of the men who surrounded him. Although the Freemason Washington attended church on Sunday, he was notorious for getting up and leaving every

time communion was conducted – always refusing to participate in the communion. He is also known by the clergy of the time for refusing to speak publicly concerning his Christian faith. There are also sources that claim he often slipped out of church service on Sunday in order to attend Catholic mass. Both Catholic and non-Catholic sources submit that Washington converted to Catholicism moments before his death. But without getting into too much hearsay, let's examine what Washington said himself.

Note what Freemason Washington writes to his fellow Freemasonic Brother Lafayette. Washington speaks of Christianity as if he is on the outside of the body of Christ, speaking of Christians as 'them'. Washington's personal motto was "Deeds not words", which fits what he is saying here—the essence being that he merely entertains the beliefs of the professors of Christianity. This is par excellence for the men who belong to the ancient mystery schools. They may go to church in order to give the appearance of godliness, but inwardly they are ravenous wolves who deny Jesus Christ.

"Being no bigot myself to any mode of worship, I am disposed to indulge the professors of Christianity in the church that road to heaven, which to them shall seem the most direct plainest easiest and least liable to exception." ("George Washington's Sacred Fire" by Peter A. Lillback with Jerry Newcombe, p. 453)

Thomas Jefferson wrote in his diary concerning the question of Washington's faith. Before Washington left office, the clergy in Philadelphia pressured Washington to make a public profession of faith for posterity's sake. Washington denied to do so. Jefferson writes about the controversy (note that Asa Green was the Congressional Chaplain during the 8 years Washington served as president).

Jefferson writes about Washington and the subject of Washington's Christian faith:

"Feb. 1. Dr. Rush tells me that he had it from Asa Green that when the clergy addressed General Washington on his departure from the government, it was observed in their consultation that he had never on any occasion said a word to the public which showed a belief in the Christian religion and they thought they should so pen their address as to force him at length to declare publicly whether he was a Christian or not. They did so. However, he observed, the old fox was too cunning for them. He answered every article in their address particularly except that, which he passed over without notice. I know that Gouverneur Morris... has often told me that General Washington believed no more in the system (Christianity) than he did." ("A Sly Old Fox: George Washington and Religion", from a Talk for Teacher's Institute at Mt. Vernon, July 21, 1999, citing: The Writings of Thomas Jefferson, vol. 1, p. 284)

The following quote comes from a relative of Green, named A.B. Bradford, which corroborates the account written in Jefferson's diary. In the quote, Bradford reveals what Asa Green told him:

"He explained more at length the plan laid by the clergy of Philadelphia at the close of Washington's administration as President to get his views of religion for the sake of the good influence they supposed they would have in counteracting the Infidelity of Paine and the rest

of the Revolutionary patriots, military and civil. But I well remember the smile on his face and the twinkle of his black eye when he said: 'The old fox was too cunning for Us'. He affirmed, in concluding his narrative, that from his long and intimate acquaintance with Washington, he knew it to be the case that while he respectfully conformed to the religious customs of society by generally going to church on Sundays, he had no belief at all in the divine origin of the Bible, or the Christian religion." ("Six Historic Americans", by John E. Remsburg, citing an article from The Chicago Tribune, by B.F. Underwood)

While the above quote is hearsay, it is absolutely in accord with the beliefs and words of Washington's revolutionary colleagues based on their own words in their own writings. Knowing that Washington was a Freemason should raise numerous red flags in the minds of Christians who understand that Freemasonry is the worship of Lucifer in its purest form.

In addition to all of the above evidence that clearly shows that our founding fathers were not Christians, there is the often forgotten Treaty of Tripoli (1797), which states in no uncertain terms that the United States was not founded upon Christianity.

Article 11 of the Treaty of Tripoli states: *"As the Government of the United States of America is not, in any sense, founded on the Christian religion; as it has in itself no character of enmity against the laws, religion, or tranquility, of Mussulmen; and, as the said States never entered into any war, or act of hostility against any Mahometan nation, it is declared by the parties, that no pretext, arising from religious opinions, shall ever produce an interruption of the harmony existing between the two countries."*

The Treaty of Tripoli tells us how it is concerning the question of whether or not the United States was founded upon Christianity. The Treaty was unanimously approved in the Senate and not a single person in the Senate objected to the wording of it. George Washington himself was the author of the Treaty of Tripoli, later approved under Adams presidency:

"President Washington, the first time he ever came in treaty with a non-Christian people, sent to the Senate... a treaty which opened with the following 'As the government of the United States of America is not in any sense founded on the Christian Religion', there is the statement... from the great Washington." (Moncure D. Conway: Addresses and Reprints, 1850-1907, p. 347)

The Bible believing Christians of the time knew what was going on. They knew the revolutionaries were a bunch of crooks and frauds. Unlike today's Christians, who have swallowed the lie that the men who founded this country were Godly men who loved Jesus Christ. Christian, Dr. Bird Wilson, wrote about the truth of the matter in the early 1800's:

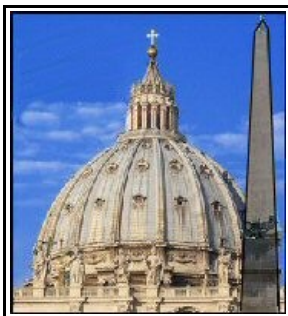
"The founders of our nation were nearly all infidels. When the war was over... the Constitution was framed and God was neglected. He was not merely forgotten. He was absolutely voted out of the Constitution. The proceedings, as published by Thompson, the secretary... show that the question was gravely debated whether God should be in the Constitution or not, and after a solemn debate, He was deliberately voted out of it." (Dr. Bird Wilson, as cited by J.E. Remsburg, "Six Historic Americans", p. 120)

I ask you brethren, what does the concept of 'Freedom of Religion', which says you can bring to the party any god you want, whether it be Jesus, Buddha, the sun god of Roman Catholicism, a Hindu god, no god at all, etc., have to do with God's commandment 'Thou shalt have no other gods before me'? Our founding fathers did not take a stand for Jesus Christ, because they did not believe in Jesus Christ as God. Nowhere in the Declaration of Independence or Constitution is Jesus's name even mentioned. I can assure you that the god of our founders is not the God of the Bible. Could it be any clearer from their own writings? The 'god' written on our money is not the God of the Bible either. It was two Freemasons who had the Egyptian symbolism of the pyramid and eye put on the back of the one dollar bill. That is occult symbolism and has nothing to do with Jesus Christ. The eye above the pyramid is the the eye of of the Egyptian sun god, Osiris. Osiris is the equivalant of the Babylonian sun god, Nimrod. Both of these sun gods are the equivalent of the human intellect, or Lucifer.

I encourage you to release yourself from the world's political system. Take comfort in the safety of Christ. Man is not going to build another way into heaven. This is what the Babylonians tried to do as they erected their tower into the heavens saying 'let us make a name for ourselves'. The Babylonians of today who control politics are trying to do the same thing. This is not the way, brethren. The kingdom of God is within you and it is everlasting.

Grand Design Exposed

by John Daniel



Rome Implacable
Enemy of God's Truth
Reason For Reformers Cries

The Phallic Obelisk and Dome

Page 36



“Signs and symbols rule the SUN Worship world, not words nor laws.”

From your aerial vantage point over the Vatican courtyard, you will also see rising from the center or hub of this **Sun Wheel**, in its erect position, a symbol of the Occult and **SUN Worship** that is highly regarded for its sacred importance. This particular Sun symbol was literally uprooted from Egypt and transplanted in Rome, as others were taken to the cities of London, Paris, Constantinople, and *Central Park, New York*. Its numerous 'look a



likes' are popularly used as monuments and memorials for great men, or actually any man that wants to be remembered. A casual walk through any graveyard will vividly show you this. But just what is the significance of the **Sun symbol**, this stone monument or 'obelisk' as it is called, especially in certain places where it stands erect before a Dome?

First, it must be noted that even though the obelisk has been publicly displayed in the most obvious and conspicuous places to be seen, yet in any dictionary or regular encyclopedia, the subject 'obelisk' and its full meaning is just never explained. Only in specialized books and literature do you find its true symbolic significance and what it meant to those who worshiped the **Sun**. In other words, the obelisk symbol has been purposely displayed for public awareness, but at the same time, its real meaning has been kept from us, or at the least, kept out of those reference books where most would normally look.



**Cleopatra's Needle
Central Park NY**

However, the Encyclopedia American, 1964 edition, showing how the obelisk was related to **SUN Worship**, explains it like this-"a monument representing the **sun** in ancient Egyptian religion. The Egyptians were **SUN Worshipers**, regarding the great luminary as the creator of the universe, the maker of all gods above and below, and even the author of himself...The two

most striking characteristic monuments which represented him on earth were the obelisk and the pyramid...The obelisk is the technical figure of one ray or pencil of light emanating from the sun." The word o-'bel'-isk actually means the 'shaft of Bel'; Bel being another way of writing Baal, the Babylonian and Egyptian **Sun god**, that all nations followed after.

It is an interesting fact about the chief temples of Egypt and Babylonia, that they were "oriented"—that is to say, that the temples were built so that the shrine and entrance always *faced in the same direction*. On one morning in the year, and one morning alone, in a temple oriented to the rising place of the **SUN** at Mid-Summer Day, the **SUN'S** first rays would smite down through the gloom of the temple and down the long alley of the temple pillars to brilliantly illuminate the altar. Thus it was believe that by that pencil of light or "shaft" of the **SUN'S** presence upon the altar, it became impregnated. This solemn even gave assurance of fertility in the land and another fruitful year.

But as further evidence that gives proof that Roman Catholicism is nothing more than disguised **SUN Worship**, that actually arose from the ruins of Roman **SUN Worshipers**, consider the fact that the Vatican of today and St. Peter's Basilica is literally built right over the very grounds of the ancient Vatican Circus. It was here, that they held their chariot races to the "**SUN**". And as then, so today, St. Peter's is oriented toward the east. That is, "so that at the vernal equinox the great doors can be thrown open at sunrise and the **SUN rays** passing through the nave will illuminate the high altar."

By **SUN Worship** tradition, an altar symbolized the female body, which in turn symbolized 'Mother' Earth. It does not take any great imagination to understand the symbolism of an obelisk standing before a Dome—which represents a pregnant woman's belly. Ask yourself with deep soul searching, what does any of this have to do with "true" Christianity??

Today's world wide participation in observing calendar dates that have come down to us from ancient Babylonian **SUN Worship**, tells only too well the influence this system has had upon mankind. Most people today observe these dates as Christian holy days and festivities, when in reality, the dates themselves have nothing whatever to do with Christianity. **Christmas** and **Easter** both are good examples of how these **Sun dates** have been twisted and perverted to be recognized as something that is Christian. Yet, any good encyclopedia will quickly inform you of their true origin.

Chapter 15

America's Occult Agenda-Unmasked

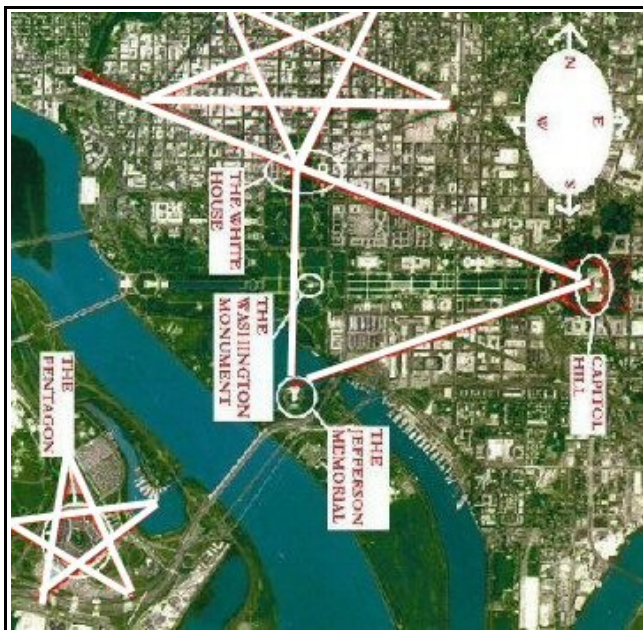
America's Greatest Shame

page 287-291

The hidden occult forces that were directly responsible for the birth of the United States of America, began to visibly show themselves immediately after independence was won. Within the very governing center itself, the capitol site of Washington D.C., the site chosen in spite of many who fiercely opposed it, occultic symbolism was cleverly designed right into the overall layout of the streets and certain occultic architectural structures and monuments to form a gigantic occultic pattern or picture, all of which corresponded with the occultic



symbolism and message designed into the nation's Great Seal. These became not only a memorial and testimony to the 'Great Work' of this nation's but also for the secret work that is destined for its future. The boldness with which the leaders of the new Republic so arrogantly displayed their occultic symbolism to be represented at the very heart and soul of what was American, speaks loudly for itself and their contempt. In their veiled communication intended only for the initiated few, it makes know that the "Grand Design" is progressing and is on schedule as planned, regardless of the great masses that oppose it. But what is most puzzling, is that Protestants who have always boasted that America was founded on Protestant principles and Bible Christianity, never challenge or speak a word against the prominent occultic symbolism that so glaringly decorate our nation's capitol and literally makes up the Great Seal. It brings home the saying, that if you want to hide a tree, plant it in a forest, when today these occultic monuments and symbolisms are there quite visible for all to see, yet curiously, no one seems to see them at all. Protestantism, that should be enlightening their fellow Americans of their impending peril have instead abandoned them to grope in utter darkness.



To those not familiar with the occultic adornments that have been so graciously bestowed upon the capitol city of the United States of America by the founding fathers, that have now become our occultic national heritage, all you need is a street map of Washington D.C. and a marking pen to highlight a number of streets to reveal the intended veiled occultic picture. Beginning at the White House, highlight the two streets going north to form a 'V'. The one, Connecticut Avenue, up to and terminate at Dupont Circle. The other, Vermont Avenue, up to and terminate at Logan Circle. From Dupont Circle, follow and highlight Massachusetts Avenue south-east to and terminate at Mt. Vernon Square. From Logan Circle, follow and highlight Rhode Island Avenue south-west to and terminate at Washington Circle. Highlight a line connecting Washington Circle and Mt. Vernon Square along 'K' Street. What you have now revealed is the universally know satanic symbol of the inverted pentagram.

Avenue south-west to and terminate at Washington Circle. Highlight a line connecting Washington Circle and Mt. Vernon Square along 'K' Street. What you have now revealed is the universally know satanic symbol of the inverted pentagram.

Pause for a moment, and ponder the full significance of what that most sacred satanic symbol laying there before you means. Aghast, it begins to penetrate, as you realize that the satanic image on the map is actually a supersize reality at the very heart beat of the United States government. It is the U.S.A. signature of approval, dark and hidden, for every profligate movement in our society today, and is portentous for what is in store for this nation's future. It's not some child's play, who has drawn an imaginative star in the sky to wish upon. This mammoth inverted five pointed star is real, embedded right into the streets of the capitol city of a rising world superpower by mature men designed to convey a clear and precise message for a specific purpose to the Occult world. No other nation in the world has such a

street layout or has been chosen for such a diabolical future work. Think about this too: the highest award this government can bestow upon a person is the Congressional Medal of Honor—which is also an inverted pentagram.



As all Satanist and those in the occult know, within the center of every pentagram, which they call the Blazing Star, there is formed the pentagon. It is inside the center of the pentagram or pentagon, where in Witchcraft, witches and warlocks got to cast their spells. And as a symbol of freedom and to more readily achieve their built up power and certain sexual tensions, the participants only perform naked. Witchcraft and astrology being nothing more than a form of Babylonian Mystery Religion **SUN Worship**, within it, is taught that the **Sun-god** and Moon-goddess 'created' the whole universe.

To honor this belief, the High Priest in a coven is believed to be the incarnation of the **Sun-god** and the High-Priestess the incarnation of the Queen of Heaven or Moon-goddess. To mimic or simulate the 'creation act', the abominable ritual is performed called "The Great Rite" when these two engage in sexual activities. This sacred prostitution is justified by them on the grounds of fertility and Phallicism; the veneration and worship of the male and female sex organs, which all **Sun-Worship** philosophy is based on.

The **pentagram** and **pentagon** are associated with the number five; the pentagram being a five pointed star and the pentagon having five sides. Ancient Babylon was the birth place of Astrology, the Zodiac, the Horoscope, and Numerology that was substituted for divining the future instead of the Word of the true God. Originally, the letters of the various alphabets had a numerical value. Some still do today, like the Roman numerals. But Babylonian astrology taught that the chief gods of the zodiac, which were but emanations of the **Sun-god** as they serpented their way through the zodiacal band, all had a Sacred Number. And the most 'sacred number' that was applied to the **Sun-god** incarnate or Pontifex Maximus(meaning the "highest" of **SUN Worship** high priests) and no other, is important to us because it is referred to in Scripture. But the number five was associated with the planet Mars, the god of War. Thus the symbol of the five sided Pentagon Building, which houses the largest office building in the world covering 34 acres, for the United States Of America Department of Defense, just outside of Washington D.C., that is so important and significant to the elite occultists.



It is comforting to know that even though Freemasonry and the Jesuits, those front organizations for the Church of Rome, have shrouded their *sinsister intentions* around *mysterious occultic symbols*, it is no dark secret for what they have planned for America and the world to those who want to understand the predictions of Scripture. For the Sovereign God of Creation and the universe has wonderfully laid out for His people to see, two thousand years ago, precisely what they were going to do just before our Lord's return. This single fact

alone is enough to prove which God is true from those that are false.

But people today without heaven's compass, are being swept away into believing that for the good and sake of all mankind and the preservation of 'Mother Earth', we must not think and act as individuals who believe there is but One who died on the Cross for the sin of the world; One alone who is the Son of God; One alone who is uniquely the WAY, the TRUTH and the LIFE. To serve and obey this God of creation as the true God above all others is to be branded as an isolationist and separationist and denounced as dangerous to world peace. But rather, we must now act as a global community; not giving offense to other religions, but must all conform to the one interdependent global structure of the 'wise one's; New World Order and its United Religion Organization that is leading the world into its blind alley of doom. And to usher in this corruptible fruit of six thousand years of man's labor, and to fully convince us all that it is heaven sent, they have concocted a special dive event', a global delusion that will startle and jolt the inhabitants of the whole world in headlong obedience.

As already mentioned, occultic **SUN Worship** honors and dignifies fertility rites and promiscuous sexual activities in the belief and teaching that the **Father Sun-god** benevolently impregnates Mother Earth; for the purpose of supplying all nature with substance for sustaining life. Otherwise, all nature would die. All occultists, Satanists, witches and warlocks believe this. In fact, they vigorously promote free sex of every description as a reenactment of **Father Sun** and Mother Earth's sex act. To anyone unfamiliar with these beliefs and teachings, raw sex is quite shocking to the senses. However when the most powerful and wealthy people of the world are occultists, who are silently bulldozing this superstitious corruption upon the inhabitants of the world, and you see it enough, the senses then become dulled. But when you understand what is going on, it comes as no surprise that the President of the United States and Congress can enact laws to teach sex education to children; endorse, protect, and promote homosexuality under civil rights laws, and legally bring raw sex right into your living room through the television. All of this blatant immorality is just another way to make mockery of the true God.

Phallicism, the veneration and worship of the male and female sex organs, is just another perverted doctrine of **SUN Worship**. And even though the nation of Egypt must receive the glory for its development, the origin, actually took place in Babylon. But like all real life extraordinary events that make indelible impressions upon men's minds, the story will then live on through succeeding generations to finally become a legend. To understand Egyptian phallicism and their world renowned obelisks as its symbol, including the world's largest in Washington D.C, we must understand the Egyptian legend and the Babylonian reality that gave birth to that Egyptian legend.

Grand Design Exposed

by John Daniel

Rome Implacable Enemy of God's Truth Reason For Reformers Cries

Catholic Rome Occult Seat of Sun Worship

Page 34



Anyone with eyes to see, and who is not blinded by 'religion', certainly must recognize Papal Rome as the disguised off-spring of Pagan Rome, or Lucifer **SUN Worship** 'baptized' with the name Christianity. In light of Scriptural teaching, sincere men like John Wycliffe, Savonarola, Martin Luther and thousands of others, were willing to give their lives for God's truth, and most did. *The Church of Rome makes pure mockery of everything that is sacred, pure, and the truth.* Claiming to be

Christian, it has in clinging tenaciously to its possession of the title '*Pontifex Maximus*' who sits at the Vatican, and its preoccupation with the revival of Roman ascendancy on earth as the Kingdom of Heaven, has become just a continuation of Roman **SUN Worship**, with even greater atrocities, using the faith and needs of simple men to forward its schemes. Let's review just a few of the core items carried over from **SUN Worship** to the Church of Rome, that Protestants fearlessly gave their lives to oppose.

'Syncretism' is a word meaning, the mingling into one religious system, elements that have been drawn from different other religious systems. As a smokescreen, this is exactly what the Church of Rome has done in calling herself Christian. Most will ask, is it really that important? The reader must be reminded, that God calls this 'mixing' of false religion with His truth as something He hates, an abomination. (Deuteronomy 12:28-32 & 18:9-12) *It is startling to learn of God's stern denunciation and warnings against this 'mixing', but even more amazing, is the attitude of those who claim to be teachers of God's Word, who shrug these poisons off as perfectly harmless.*

(Deu 12:28) Observe and hear all these words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for ever, when thou doest that which is good and right in the sight of the LORD thy God.

(Deu 12:29) When the LORD thy God shall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goest to possess them, and thou succeedest them, and dwellest in their land;

(Deu 12:30) Take heed to thyself that thou be not snared by following them, after that they be destroyed from before thee; and that thou enquire not after their gods, saying, How did these nations serve their gods? even so will I do likewise.

(Deu 12:31) Thou shalt not do so unto the LORD thy God: for every abomination to the LORD, which he hateth, have they done unto their gods; for even their sons and their daughters they have burnt in the fire to their gods.

(Deu 12:32) What thing soever I command you, observe to do it: thou shalt not add thereto, nor diminish from it.

(Deu 18:9) When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations.

(Deu 18:10) There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or his daughter to pass through the fire, or that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

(Deu 18:11) Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a necromancer.

(Deu 18:12) For all that do these things are an abomination unto the LORD: and because of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

Chapter 3



"The Grand Design Exposed"

by John Daniel

Rome Implacable Enemy of God's Truth Reason For Reformers Cries



Sun Wheel

page 35 to 36

The **Vatican**, and its **supreme pontiff** of the **Sun**, titled Pontifex Maximus, has been previously mentioned. To see another "**SUN**" symbol of the Occult at the *Vatican*, one only needs an aerial view of Saint Peter's court yard, and in the pavement you will notice what is known as a 'double cross', or the largest "**Sun Wheel**" in the world. Anciently, it was taught that the Supreme Sun god drives a chariot drawn by four steeds that traversed each day in the spaces of the firmament and sank at dusk, extinguishing its fires in the ocean. The nation of Israel was caught up in this **SUN** Worship, and during a period of 'reform', it is recorded how they put down those "that burned incense unto Baal, to the **sun**, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of heaven, and took away the houses that the kings of Judah had given to the **SUN**, and burned the chariots of the sun with fire". (2 Kings 23:5&11)



Chariots, and especially the 'wheels' of the chariots, were representative of the **Sun**. The Wheel and its spokes actually became a cross within a circle and the cross, which is one of the most ancient **symbols of the Sun**. The circle and the cross within the circle represents the four extreme points of the sun in relation to the earth in its yearly travel around the sun. Those four points are: the 'two solstices' occurring at 21 June, making the longest day during the year and 21 December, making the shortest day of the year—and the 'two equinoxes', occurring in the spring, 21 March, and autumn, 21 September, making night and day equal length all over the earth. **Hitler's** regime was deep into the occult, and **his Swastika** is nothing more than a **SUN** symbol of a cross, with the segments of the circle broken and with right angles made at the ends of the cross. The Hindu religion, a thousand years before Christ, had the **swastika** symbol of the **SUN**.

(2Ki 23:5) And he put down the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem; them also that burned incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of heaven.

(2Ki 23:6) And he brought out the grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Kidron, and burned it at the brook Kidron, and stamped it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

(2Ki 23:7) And he brake down the houses of the sodomites, that were by the house of the LORD, where the women wove hangings for the grove.

(2Ki 23:8) And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that were in the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which were on a man's left hand at the gate of the city.

(2Ki 23:9) Nevertheless the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

(2Ki 23:10) And he defiled Topheth, which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Molech.

(2Ki 23:11) And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the chamberlain, which was in the suburbs, and burned the chariots of the sun with fire.

"The Grand Design Exposed"

by John Daniel

ARCHITECTS OF THE GRAND DESIGN LOOKING FOR A SUSPECT

Page 157

Of all the creatures that God placed upon the earth, only Mankind was given the ability to think; to plan. And for the most of us, the plans we make will only affect ourselves and our children within our own life-spans. However, certain passions, like longing to fly or harnessing nature's elements have driven men's minds to thinking and planning for many generations. But for even a longer period of time, there have been those few men with not so benevolent plans; sinister minds with an unsatiated lust for power and war, a passion to conquer and rule over others. Man's dream of flying has been fulfilled, as has so many other of his technological goals we enjoy today. So if by thinking, man has the ability to bring what once seemed to be impossible dreams for good to reality—why not the same for evil? Why should it be considered too **ridiculous or absurd** to believe that men of this mind-set would think out and formulate a Master-Plan that would enable them one day to rule the world? It seems, on the contrary, when taking into consideration the carnal nature of man, that to **'not'** believe man would devise such a plan, would be **even more ridiculous**.

The preceding chapters have endeavored to show that there is undeniably a conspiracy plot by an elite few who want to control the world. But it is an Occultic agenda. By subtly utilizing and propagating occult practices and influences—popularized by its **SUN Worship rituals, architecture symbolism, statues, monuments, calendar dates, fertility rites and magicians - Occultism becomes the driving force propelling this global scheme to its final climax.** And regardless of other conspiracy writers who so ardently want to blame the Protestants, the Capitalist West, and even the Jews for all the miseries in the world; (although some have been cleverly placed in prominent positions as decoys) these same writers, with vehemence, are reluctant to even remotely consider a much more suitable global and **occultic suspect**... So it seemed very reasonable and logical to examine an already self proclaimed **georeligious—geopolitical** organization (remember the pope has a seat in the **United Nations**); renown, in that it boldly and haughtily declares its **global agenda** and ambitions—and in its very name—the **Roman Universal (Catholic) Church**. *What better evidence is needed for a place to look when the word "**Catholicism**" literally means and is synonymous with universalism and globalism.*



As with any **"pyramidal"** scheme, whether it is in marketing, Freemasonry, the Jesuits, or the Roman Catholic Church; it is a hierarchy. Those at the top level of the pyramid leech off the efforts and revenues of the hundreds of thousands of those under them at the lower levels. Nor is it intended for those while at the bottom to ever know the purposes and affairs of those at the top. The lower levels are intentionally lied to and deceived, so as to make them to 'think' that they know. Many Freemasons when enlightened on certain points related to

Freemasonry will honestly exclaim: I have never heard, or was I ever taught such a thing in the lodge. You can believe they are telling the truth. It is the same innocent reaction, when out of love, viewpoints related to Catholicism are shared with a friend or relative who has been educated in the Roman Catholic school system. *They just do not know.* Nothing is more heart rending than to hear it humbly and sincerely said, 'everything I know about Christianity, I have learned from the Catholic schools and my Church'. They are speaking from the heart. At the bottom of the pyramid they are **taught Christ**; at the top, it's an occultic different matter.



As impossible as it seems for most people to believe that Catholicism is involved in the promotion of **Globalism**, it is even more harder for them to believe that Rome is the world's center for Occultism. However, Christianity for the Roman Church is just a mask; hiding her true identity and nature of the Occult. *This is also her 'most sacred' double face*, of which she has many; purposely giving a false and disbelieving appearance to be opposing her own self. At first thought, this may seem like a very harsh accusation, but in reality, Rome has **honed** and **perfected** quite a **unique system**, using it repeatedly and very successfully. This working principle and process must be clearly understood if anyone is to ever understand the diverting

techniques Rome uses to achieve her goals. Intentionally, two apparent contradictions - **theses** and **antitheses** - square off at each other, but later are reconciled as **syntheses**. For example, **mask of Christianity** being the theses and occultism being antitheses, they, as opposing forces are brought together. What comes out of this mixing is a blend of the two, or a **syntheses**. We find the most excellent workings of this today right before our eyes in the ecumenical movement, as it strives to join all **SUN Worship** religions together with Christianity. In philosophical jargon, it is called dialectal materialism.

Remember when looking at the dialectic what the author has said:

However, Christianity for the Roman Church is **just a mask**; hiding her true identity and nature of the Occult.

What is a (Hegelian) Dialectic?

thesis-----Mask of Christianity
anti-thesis-----Occultism
synthesis-----Ecumenical Movement

Simply put, a "dialectic" is an argument ("**thesis mask of Christianity**") which demands an opposing argument "**anti-thesis Occultism**". Through the process of the two conflicting sides, a solution ("**synthesis Ecumenical movement** ") is reached which represents a compromise of the two seemingly insurmountable opinions. This solution then serves as a new argument ("**thesis**") and the entire process is repeated.

Each time the dialectical process is repeated, the compromise serves to shift society away **from its original thesis true Christianity—that is the motive.**

Thesis **Mask of Christianity** + anti-thesis **Occultism** + synthesis = **Ecumenical movement**

Truth Compromised is Still a Lie

We hear a lot about Christians “engaging in dialogue” with other groups and religions: Muslims, homosexuals, Catholics, etc. But should a Bible-believer do this? What is this “dialogue” everybody wants us to “engage” in?

When we take a closer look, what they want is not really dialogue —it’s dialectic, a very old Jesuit principle.

Dialectic involves three aspects: thesis, antithesis, and synthesis. These sound complex, but “**thesis**” and “**antithesis**” are simply names for two opposites. “**Synthesis**” is a word for the **compromise** people reach in order to come to some form of agreement.

Here’s the problem: what if the thesis happens to be the truth? If one side is the truth, then the other side —antithesis— has to be a lie. But what is the synthesis? **Any compromise between truth and a lie is also a lie**. So, actually, if you talk about which side wins, the lie wins out, because a lie is always a lie. It never becomes the truth. Truth compromised is still a lie.

But before the eyes of God, everyone loses in this kind of dialogue, or dialectic. What we need is truth, not compromise. We need to persuade the other side to the truth of our side. Then everybody wins and there’s no compromise.

Look at the story of **Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego**. They’re standing up there by themselves, because everybody else is fallen down on their faces in front of this giant idol. So the king calls them out by name and says in effect, “Didn’t you hear my decree? I don’t care who you are; when you hear the music, you fall down just like everybody else!”

The three could have said, “You know, we could just bow our heads down. That’ll be good enough.” But then they would be just as bad as everybody else. They might as well be on their faces in front of the idol. Tilting your head is still compromise. It’s still not what God commanded in His word. Instead, they said, “If it be so, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king. But if not... we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up” (Daniel 3:17-18).

Thesis stayed **thesis**, and **antithesis** stayed **antithesis**. There was **no synthesis**. In fact, the king in his fury commanded them to heat the fiery furnace seven times hotter, so hot that his mightiest men, who threw them in, died of their burns.

But God protected those three. And even if He hadn’t, they just would’ve gone to meet Him. But this time He came to meet them! And when they came out they didn’t even have the smell of fire —or the stink of idolatry on them. They stayed with their thesis. They had no guilt of

compromise. For them there was no synthesis.

It didn't matter whether they were afraid or not, because that was not the point. It didn't matter. What mattered was their refusal to compromise. And God completely honored it.

This is why dialogue will never work when you have the truth. Dialogue only works with two people who don't have the truth. One lie synthesized into another lie comes up with a compromise lie. What's the difference?

We must stand firm and persuade others of the truth of God's words and doctrines, perfectly preserved in the King James Bible. We must never compromise His truth with the Devil's —or man's— lies!

Rom 3:4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, **but every man a liar**; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

Examples of the Hegelian Dialectic passed and future.

Remember when looking at the dialectic Christianity for the Roman Church(government) is just a mask; hiding her true identity and nature of the Occult. Also remember Rome is a nation and has a seat in the United Nations.

Remember prior to 1776 the colonies were governed by Protestant England and Catholics could not be in government and the Mass could not be said in public. Always keep in mind that England is the only Country that has ever legislated Catholicism illegal. In America it became legal what was illegal (mass) *in England with freedom of religion*. The English government is the only government in the world to outlaw (legislate) Catholicism!!

The birth of a Universal government, the American revolution

thesis-----Mask of Christianity
anti-thesis---- Occultism
synthesis-----Ecumenical Movement

thesis----- Protestantism
anti-thesis---- Catholicism
synthesis----- Universalism

Jesuit world Dialectic

Thesis: Arm the Muslims and make them hate the Western World and nation-state of Israel.

Anti-thesis: Arm the "**Christians**"(apostate) and "**Jews**"(apostate) and make them hate the Muslim World.

Once the hatred is fomented between these two sides, World War III can be

started. When all the fighting is over and the people of the world are exhausted, the Pope of Rome can step in as the good guy and suggest that everybody in the world come together in the name of peace while setting aside our religious differences (**ecumenism**). The Pope will relocate his throne to Jerusalem.

Synthesis: The Pope of Rome will become the leader of the world and we'll end up with a one-world ecumenical/universal religion and a total one-world government and economic system and now we have the "New World Order"

A Quote from **Jesuit John Carroll** out of "The Ark and the Dove" "**The Beginning of Civil and Religious Liberties in America**" by J. Moss Ives. It is out of the 6th chapter of the book(page xx).

*"The harmony now subsisting amongst all Christians(prior to 1776 they weren't consider Christians) in this country, so blessed with civil and religious liberty,(prior to 1776 Catholics didn't have civil and religious liberty) which if we have the wisdom and temper to preserve, America may come to exhibit a proof to the world that general and equal toleration, by giving a free circulation to fair argument, is the most effectual method to bring all denominations (thesis: **Protestant denominations**) of Christians (anti-thesis: **Catholics**) to a unity (synthesis: **ecumenism**) of faith."*

The above quote from John Carroll is a text book example of the Hegelian dialectic. John Carroll had 26 years of Jesuit education. *Jesuits are masters at the dialectic and the above is an example of his expertise in using the dialectic.* The American revolution produced a Universal government and with the freedom of religion it was the **birth of the ecumenism in America**. When we fast forward to 2013, we have **28 Jesuit Universities and 216 Catholic universities**. Six out of the Nine chief Justices are Catholic. Now we see who benefited from the eradicating of the penal laws and giving a free hand to Rome. Always remember Rome is a state and has a seat in the U.N.



If you have any doubts about Rome's influence in the American revolution, please read chapter V supporting the revolution.(page 145) Understand it is written by a Catholic Historian. The only history the world hears is the sugar coated history where there is **NEVER** any mention of the **real founding FATHERS**. It is real possible dear reader that you might never have heard of Charles Carroll(John, Daniel and Charles) before you read it here. Charles Carroll was the wealthiest man in the colonies. Follow the money, Charles Carroll help finance the American revolution. Let's ask a question. Don't you think the **wealthiest man** in the colonies had a *big hand in organizing and running the American revolution??* There is a good reason that Charles Carroll is left out of the education of Americans? Why? Because the students and citizens might just put two and two together.

Understand they have used the dialectic over and over.

With the signing of the Declaration of Independence in 1776 America became a universal government, no longer a Protestant government by using the Hegelian Dialectic, combining 99 percent (Protestants-thesis) of the population with less than 1 per cent (Catholics-anti-thesis) we acquired a Universal government-synthesis. In America it became legal(**Mass**), what was illegal(**Mass**) in England and the penal laws become a thing of the past, never to be talked about!! Had this massive penal code been enforced, it could have eradicated English Catholicism. (the American revolution turn this all around)

The average citizen in a America does not know the definition of the word Protestant or who the Jesuits serve and do not know Jesuit history. That means that a great percentage of students who attend Jesuit Universities(**28 Universities**) do not understand the motive or agenda of the Jesuits. The Jesuits first *educate*, *infiltrate* and than agitate. Jesuit universities have built a mask around their agenda using education. Students thinking they are getting a education, when in reality they are getting programed to continue the agenda (Lucifer Sun Worship) of the Jesuits. The founding of America by the Jesuits gave Rome her freewill to practice a **superstitious** and **idolatrous "Sun (Baal) Worship"** and **dissolved the protestant movement in the colonies** and England. Understand I used the word *dissolve* the protestant movement, the population was still **99% protestants** and less than 1% Catholic. American revolution just took the word **protest** out of the word **protestant** and gave us a **universal government**.

We always hear they have re-written history. No, No, No they have just left out the history prior to 1776. If the Americans new their English heritage they might put two and two together and understand what *we lost with the American revolution*, verses **what American got from the revolution**. *Ignorance is bliss!!*

*Ninety eight per cent of Americans do not know any **history prior to 1776***. If we did not have the Jesuit American revolution (using Freemasonry as a cover) we would not have 28 Jesuits Universities , 216 Catholic universities and six out of the nine chief Justices of the supreme court are Catholic. *It was a brilliant masterful event in history for the Jesuits!!* Why? Because the penal laws prior to 1776 would of not allowed them to take complete control through their programing universities. *Understand the Protestants had nothing to gain and **everything to lose with the American revolution***. Now lets ask the question!! Who benefited from the American revolution?? When we fast forward to 2013, history shows us Rome's *complete control of education and the government*. Lets give credit, where credit is due. **The American revolution was a masterful and brilliant accomplishment of the Jesuits.**

Simply put, a "dialectic" is an argument ("**thesis mask of Christianity**") which demands an opposing argument "**anti-thesis Occultism**"). Through the process of the two conflicting sides, a solution ("**synthesis Ecumenical movement**") *is reached which represents a compromise of the two seemingly insurmountable opinions*. This solution then serves as a new argument ("**thesis**") *and the entire process is repeated*. *Remember you cannot use **truth for a thesis***. *It only works with a **half truth** and a **half truth is still a lie***.

Each time the dialectical process is repeated, the compromise serves to shift society away from its original thesis—true Christianity—that is the motive.

Thesis: **Mask of Christianity** + anti-thesis: **Occultism** + synthesis: = **Ecumenical movement**

Thesis: **Protestantism Government** + anti-thesis: **Catholicism Government**+ synthesis: = **Universal Government**.

Always remember Catholicism is a government and **has a seat in the United Nations**. And all the kings got their divine right to rule from the pope, **ALL except protestant England**.

Founding of the American government by combining Protestantism with Catholicism we got a Universal government. Welcome to the Universal country of the United States of Rome. Remember the word "**Catholicism**" literally means and is synonymous with **universalism** and **globalism**.

Thesis: **Protestantism** + anti-thesis: + **Catholicism** synthesis: **Universalism**

Can you name another religion that is a Nation and a government besides Rome? No it is not the Jews who run the world!!! **All roads lead to Rome!**

Chapter 15 " Magic of the Obelisks"

by Peter Tombkins

E PLURIBUS UNUM

"Out of many, one", is a dictum on the Seal of the United States.



The most sacred symbol of Lucifer Sun Worship. The largest upright phallus of the SUN in the world is the George Washington monument in Washington D.C., the capital city of the United States of American. Its dimension at its base is 55.5 ft wide by 55.5 ft. long, with a height 555 ft high. Guess what the sum total is, when you add up those three

Dimensions?

Masonic lodges were introduced into the American colonies at the time they were being proscribed by Clement XII in 1738. By the beginning of the Revolutionary period, there were lodges in each of the thirteen colonies, including seven Provincial Grand Lodges.

Whether or not the idea for a union of the colonies originated among colonial Freemasons, it was certainly achieved through their leadership. Boston Masons organized the Tea Party at the Green Dragon Tavern, described by Daniel Webster as "the Headquarters of the Revolution" and by the British as "a nest of sedition." Paul Revere was a Master Mason, as was every general officer in the Revolutionary army, starting with Josphe Warren, Grand Master of the Massachusetts Grand Lodge, the first to die at Bunker Hill. Two thousand more Masons were among officers of all grades, including Catholics and a score of the Jewish faith, such as Colonel Isaac Frank, aide-de-camp to George Washington, and Major Benjamin Nones, on General Lafayette's staff.

Of the **fifty-six signers** of the Declaration of Independence, **some fifty were Masons**, as was its prime author, Thomas Jefferson. The same was true **of the Constitutional Convention.**

In colonial times Freemasonry had been the only institution in which leaders of the different colonies could meet on common ground, Protestant, Catholic, or Jew. Local government differed too widely, from the town meeting system of Puritan New England to the vestry system of the Southern colonies. In the Lodges men of the most diverse religious and political views, rich and poor, could come together in a spirit of mutual harmony and confidence. Founded on the broad **universal principles** of the brother-hood of man, the immortality of the soul, and the existence in the universe of a Supreme Architect, the lodge became a sanctuary in which any man, from general to private, could meet on an equal plane, something the princes of the world found hard to tolerate.

As Americans began to rebel against the injustice of George III's government, the lodges became divided into "modern" and "ancient," the former patronized by royal governors and British civil military officers, mostly sympathetic to the Crown; the "ancient," composed primarily of merchants, mechanics, and laborers, was intensely demo-cratic, in favor of independence. With the progress of the war, independent American lodges superseded those

of English, Irish, and Scottish jurisdiction.

In Virginia, when the members of Alexandria Lodge No. 22 declared themselves independent of any foreign jurisdiction, they named George Washington as First Master of the Lodge. Washington, at the age of twenty, had been entered on November 4, 1752, as an apprentice Mason in the lodge at Market House in Fredericksburg and nine months later, in his twenty-first year, was raised to the degree of Master. In the midst of hostilities, in 1780, when the idea was suggested at the Grand Lodge of Pennsylvania of creating a Grand Master of all the Grand Lodges formed or to be formed in the United States, George Washington was unanimously elected to fill the post. But the commander in chief, too busy with the war, was obliged to decline.



At last, when peace came, it was the Grand Master of New York's Grand Lodge, Robert Livingston, who administered to Washington his oath of office as first president of the United States. *When the cornerstone of the nation's new Capitol was laid on September 18, 1793, the ceremony was performed in concert with the Grand Lodge of Maryland and with several lodges under the jurisdiction of Washington's Lodge 22, with the new president clothing himself for the occasion in a Masonic apron and other insignia of the brotherhood.*

At George Washington's burial on his estate at Mount Vernon, 20 miles south of the District of Columbia, six of the pallbearers and three of the officiating clergymen were brother Masons from Alexandria Lodge 22. And "the mystic funeral rites of masonry" were performed by the new Grand Master of the Lodge, as, one by one, Washington's Masonic brethren cast upon his bier the ritual sprig of acacia, Osirian symbol of the resurrection of the spirit. On the coffin with two crossed swords was placed the Masonic apron specially made for Washington by the Marquise de Lafayette. So it is not surprising that the idea to raise to Washington's memory the greatest Masonic monument in the world, an obelisk of marble to tower majestically 600 feet above the waters of the Potomac, visible from his home in Mount Vernon, should have been conceived in the minds of America's Freemasons.

Within hours of Washington's death, his fellow Mason, Representative John Marshall of Virginia, later the country's first chief justice, rose in the House and moved that a monument be raised to the man "first in war, first in peace, and first in the hearts of his countrymen." (Died: December 14, 1799) **Promptly in both Houses a bill was passed to raise \$200,000. But no money was appropriated; and for a quarter of a century no step was taken to implement the resolution.** *Instead, the infant nation, founded on the tenets of the great liberating movement of northern Europe, which aspired to religious liberty and the right of every man to worship God according to the dictates of his conscience, found itself swept by tides of religious intolerance almost as deadly as those of the sixteenth century. and the waves of controversy ebbed and flowed around the building of the monument.*

The trouble all started in England in 1797, when a reactionary French **Jesuit named Augustin Barruel** fled to London from the September massacres of the French Revolution and brought out a five-volume opus, *Memoirs pour servir a l'histoire du Jacobinism*, in which he placed the blame for the bloodbath of the Terror squarely on Freemasons, singling out Saint-Germain, Cagliostro, and Weishaupt as the major Masonic villains. *Tracing the slogan of "Liberty and Equality" back to the early Templars*, Barruel declared that the secret of Masonry *did* consist in those two words, but that "in the higher degrees the twofold principle of liberty and equality is unequivocally explained not only by *war against kings and thrones*, but by *war against Christ and his altars*."

To Barruel, the Jacobins had instituted the Terror as members of a vast plot to overthrow society and religion, the worst villains being Weishaupt's Illuminati, cuckooed into Freemasonry. In his early volumes, Barruel claimed that a formal and systematic conspiracy against all religion had been formed and zealously prosecuted by the encyclopedists Voltaire, d' Alembert, and Diderot, assisted by Frederick II of Prussia. In his third volume Barruel attached the "wickedest anti-Christian conspirators: devoted to atheism, universal anarchy and the destruction of property, boring from within to undermine every government, wishing for the nations of the earth to be directed from their nocturnal clubs." Imagine, wrote Barruel, "thousands of lodge rooms converted into nests of human vipers, men possessing warped intellects with one uncontrollable impulse surging through their arteries-destruction! destruction! destruction! and you will be getting down to the true cause of the holocaust which drenched the French nation in human blood."

Barruel charged that not only the lower orders of Masonry were duped by Weishaupt, but also those of Weishaupt's own Illuminati, for whom he had provided another top-secret level of direction known as the Aeopagus, a withdrawn circle of directors of the whole order, who alone knew its secret aims. To Barruel, such revolutionary leaders as La Rochefoucauld, Lafayette, and the duc d'Orleans. had become Illuminati agents and dupes of the more extreme radicals such as Danton, provocateurs who sparked the Illuminati-directed rebellion. Barruel further charged that the entire French Masonic establishment had been converted to Weishaupt's revolutionary ideas, its lodges turned into secret committees which planned bloodshed. "Masonic units, dotted by the thousands all over the map of Europe, were thus transformed into places of anarchy, **devoted to creating mob violence.**" In his fourth and fifth volumes, Barruel went into the minutiae of how the holocaust had been carefully plotted in a secret meeting between Saint-Germain and Cagliostro, who had organized "six hundred thousand masons into a conspiracy with the duc d'Orleans as the chief villain, ambitious to possess the throne of France." Barruel attributed to Saint-Germain, Cagliostro, and Weishaupt the deliberate steering of the Revolution into the Terror. "The power to govern France was vested in the *Oomite de Salut Public* composed of three hundred men, all leaders in the Illuminated Order." And, according to Barruel, these same Illuminati had spread to America and infiltrated American Masonry.

Jefferson, after reading one volume of Barruel's *memoirs*, called it "the ravings of a Bedlamite." Historian Vernon Stauffer, more politely dismisses the connection between Illuminati and the French Revolution as "suffering from the fatal defect of lack of historical proof." And John Morris Roberts, in his recent *The Mythology of Secret Societies*, sums up the conclusions of more rational historians: "It is difficult to grasp, let alone understand, the

success-and enduring success-of this farrago of nonsense." Not only, says Roberts, does Barruel "mistranscribe and misreport," he is "careless about ideological and doctrinal distinctions. He wrote nonsense about Swedenborg and the Martinists, and he cribs, uncritically, stories which weaken his case in the eyes of anyone who has some acquaintance with the world of which he is writing." And yet, Roberts concludes, almost audibly sighing: "Few objective scholars have dictated the shape of their subject for so long as this unbalanced and indiscriminate priest." Hardly was Barruel's book off the presses in England when a Scottish Freemason, John Robinson, professor of natural philosophy at the University of Edinburgh, with the excuse that he was anxious to dissipate English Masonry from having been involved in the French Revolution, brought out a sequel echoing Barruel's "data" in *Proofs of Conspiracy Against All the Religions and Governments of Europe, Carried on in the Secret Meetings of Free Masons, Illuminati and Reading Societies*. The book was a quick best seller; with the result that as further editions were brought out in Edinburgh, Dublin, and New York, a wave of anti-Masonic and anti-Illuminist feeling spread across America, carefully enflamed by Barruel's brother Jesuits. Even Washington was accused of having been an Illuminatus, and was obliged publicly to play down his Masonic connections.

When, in 1799, a German minister, G. W. Snyder, sent Washington a copy of Robinson's book with the warning that the Illuminati were preparing to "overthrow all government and religion," asking the ex-president to prevent the plan from "corrupting the Bretheren of the English Lodges over which you preside," Washington replied that he had heard "much of the nefarious and dangerous plan and doctrines of the Illuminati, but never saw the book until you were pleased to send it to me." Subtly, Washington added that he wished to "correct an error you have run into, of my presiding over the English Lodges in this country. The fact is, I preside over none, nor have I been in one, more than once or twice, within the last thirty years-I believe notwithstanding, that none of the Lodges in this country are contaminated with the principles ascribed to the society of the Illuminati." All of which was palpably true, though perhaps somewhat sophistical, as the lodges to which Washington belonged after 1776 were not English, but American.

In another letter, written a month later, Washington further corrected Snyder's misunderstanding. "It was not my intention to doubt that the doctrines of the Illuminati, and principles of Jacobinism, had not spread in the United States. On the contrary, no one is more fully satisfied of this fact than I am. The idea that I meant to convey was that I did not believe that the Lodges of Freemasons in *this* country had, as societies, endeavoured to propagate the diabolical tenets of the first, or pernicious principles of the latter, (if they are susceptible of separation). That *individuals of them* may have done it, or that the founder, or instrument employed to found the Democratic societies in the United States, may have had these objects-and actually, in my view, had a separation of the people from their government, is too evident to be questioned." *And although the next four presidents of the United States were all Masons, an organized surge of anti-Masonic feeling swept the country, threatening the institutions of Masonry and testing the fidelity of its members. To be seen wearing a Masonic emblem meant risking social ostracism.*

In these circumstances, the prospect of erecting a Masonic monument to Washington grew dimmer. On January 15, 1824, Representative James Buchanan (later president) proposed that something be done about the 1799 resolution. His proposal was tabled. And even when

John Quincy Adams, the first non-Masonic president, reminded the members of Congress of the resolution in December 1825, no action whatsoever was taken.

In the country the anti-Masonic movement had increased as there came into being the first third party in American politics, the Anti-Masonic party, which grew rapidly as a result of the hysteria generated by the disappearance in 1826 of a brick mason named William Morgan, little known other than for his penchant for the bottle, and for a dubious past as a Mason. 'n May 1825 Morgan had been mistakenly exalted to the degree of Royal Arch Mason in Batavia, New York, on the basis of his oath that he had received the earlier necessary degrees in Canada, where the Masonic ritual was somewhat different. But Morgan's drinking habits and his financial looseness aroused suspicion, and when it was established that he had not been initiated into the lower degrees, he was dropped from the order. In revenge, Morgan decided to publish a book containing the ritual secrets of Freemasonry, for which he obtained a contract from a printer of the *Batavia Republican Advocate*, also a former Mason who had failed to advance in his lodge in Albany, and ever since had cherished a grudge against the brotherhood.

As Morgan set to work on his book, keeping the local barrooms advised of his progress, feeling began to run high among Masons that a stop should be put to what they considered Morgan's treachery. News of the intended publication finally roused Masons in New York State to take action, though most counseled that if the book were greeted with silence it might become stillborn.

John Whitney, an ardent New York Mason, incensed by Morgan's behavior, went to Governor De Witt Clinton, Grand Master of New York Masons, but was advised to purchase Morgan's manuscript, for which \$1,000 would be made available, and warned to do nothing that might conflict with the law.

On September 11, 1826, Morgan was arrested on a warrant sworn out by a tavern keeper in Canandaigua, New York, and charged with theft. Acquitted, he was rearrested for a debt of \$2.68 and jailed for his inability to pay. On September 12, Morgan was released on payment of the sum by a third party, who, with several companions, drove Morgan away in a coach. Morgan was later traced to Fort Niagara, where he had been confined in an unused military depot. There after he disappeared completely. As a *cause celebre* for anti-Masonic propaganda, the disappearance was a true bonanza. A great cry was raised, and his abductors were accused of being Masonic murderers, fulfilling their secret oath to dispose of traitors in the most gruesome way. According to formal allegations of the Anti-Masonic party, the ritual manner of inflicting death on traitors among Masons was "cutting the throat and tearing out the tongue, tearing out the heart, severing, quartering and disemboweling the body, and burning the ashes tearing the breast open, and throwing the heart on a dunghill to rot-smiting the skull off, and exposing the brains to the sun pulling down the house of the offender, and hanging him on one of the timbers-striking the head off, and placing it on a lofty spire-tearing out the eyes, chopping off the hands, quartering the body, and throwing it among the rubbish of the Temple." To calm a population outraged by this further "farrago of nonsense," Governor Clinton issued three successive proclamations urging all good citizens to cooperate with the authorities in helping to find Morgan and punish his abductors. A \$2,000 reward was offered for information leading to his recovery and for bringing to justice his

assailants. A free pardon was offered to anyone involved who would uncover the offenders.

The discovery that certain Masons had arranged for the change of horses and drivers for the 125-mile drive from Canandaigua to Fort Niagara, brought jail sentences to those involved. And every possible effort was made to prove as murderers these Masons; only lack of a body made it impossible. When a man's corpse was washed ashore on the beach of Oak Orchard Harbor, New York, about 40 miles below Fort Niagara, Morgan's widow, though she admitted the clothes were not those of her husband, expressed belief that the body might be his. But whereas Morgan had been bald, with a smooth face and the peculiarity of long white hairs in his ears and nostrils, this body had a heavy beard and a full head of hair.

To remedy the discrepancy, a leading member of the Anti-Masonic party, Thurlow Weed, editor of a Rochester paper, present at the inquest, was accused of having had the corpse shaved and hairs plucked from his forehead to thrust into its ears and nostrils. Result: a verdict that the body was Morgan's. Publicity about the verdict, as it brought on another wave of anti-Masonic outrage in the country, also brought to Oak Orchard Harbor the widow of a man, Timothy Munroe, who had fallen from a boat and drowned. So minutely did the widow describe the clothing worn by her husband and so accurately did the details tally with marks she said were identifiable on his body, that another inquest was ordered and the verdict reversed. The corpse was declared to be that of Munroe.

Of Morgan, nothing more was heard, and though stories continued to be circulated that a group of Masons had drawn lots to dump him in the river with a weight around his neck, Masons stuck to the story that Morgan had been taken across the river to Canada, where Canadian Masons near Hamilton, Ontario had given him \$500 to make himself scarce-after which he had disappeared without a trace.

Not that the disappearance of Morgan did anything to halt publication of what was purported to be his book, put together by Miller, his contractual publisher, from manuscripts in the possession of his widow. To arouse sympathy and to publicize the book, Miller even appears to have set fire to his printshop, for which he was then indicted. The book, quickly pirated, sold by the hundreds of thousands of copies, adding fuel to the anti-Masonic blaze.

That one such disappearance could bring down the wrath of a whole country on the Brotherhood of Masons, whereas the Church could historically be held responsible for several million agonized deaths under torture and execution, seemed to Masons unaccountably unequitable, especially as no other "ritual murder" could be attributed to American Masons, who pointed out that by their own code of ethics, they, above all, were bound to obey the law of the land, "with respect for God, country and their fellow men."

Clearly, the Morgan incident had only been a spark, like Marie Antoinette's affair of the diamond necklace, which lighted a well-prepared pyre designed to destroy the fraternity. Social, racial, religious, and political forces had been working beneath the surface to capitalize on the frenzy of the anti-Masonic movement.

Conventions of anti-Masons convened throughout the country, to sweep anti-Masonic candidates into office. Again the principal ammunition at these conventions were the works of

Barruel and Robinson, freely excerpted and produced as the sacrosanct evidence of history. Illuminism, said Ethan Smith, chairman of the Committee on the Connection between French Illuminism and the higher degrees of Freemasonry, at the 1832 anti-Masonic Republican convention in Massachusetts, was designed to bind the world with invisible hands, and had been infiltrated into America well before 1786. "Both Robinson and Barruel," said Smith, "testify to the fact. Barruel mentions a lodge of this order in Portsmouth, Virginia, and two lodges as having descended from it. Illuminism exists in this country; and the impious mockery of the sacramental supper, described by Robinson is acted here." Smith then quoted from Christoph Girtanner's book on the French revolution: "active members of the propagandists in 1791 numbered fifty thousand, with funds of thirty millions of livres. They are extended over the face of the world, having for their object the promotion of revolutions, and the doctrines of Atheism. And it is a maxim in their code that it is better to defer their attempts fifty years, than to fail of success through too much precipitation."

Smith also quoted from a printed sermon of a Reverend Dr. Morse, who assured the public of an official communication from the Illuminated lodge Wisdom, of Portsmouth, Virginia, to the Illuminated lodge Union. "The letter," said Smith, "was intercepted. In it were the names of their officers, and the number of their adepts; being then 100, mostly French. In this letter, it appeared that there were thousands of such Lodges of Illuminism in the world; and many in the western world." Smith came to the point of all the fuss: he produced the same charge which had been leveled against Pico, Ficino, Dee, and Cagliostro: Illuminism had been most secretly planted by the side of Speculative Masonry to indulge in *gross infidelity and licentiousness*. Here, at last, was the note needed to enflame a "Christian" opposition.

The churches joined in the general attack, barring Masons from their pulpits as "irreligious." **Ministers preached the "satanic nature of the Masonic lodge"** and called it incompatible with the Christian faith. Baptists were told to dissolve their ties with Masonry or risk having "the Hand of Christian Fellowship" withdrawn from them. Other denominations announced they would support no Mason for any office in either town, country, or state. Masons were stricken from jury rolls; hostile crowds formed to prevent Masonic meetings; and individuals were so persecuted that in many cases they were driven to emigrate. *In the early 1830s, of 227 lodges in New York State, only 41 remained. New York's membership dwindled from 20,000 at the time of the Morgan incident to a mere 3,000. All the lodges in Vermont surrendered their charters, and it was the same in all the other states of the Union.* As one historian sums up the carnage: The Temple of Masonry was shattered, the brotherhood scattered.

Many politicians campaigned on an anti-Masonic platform and rose to eminence, such as **Millard Fillmore**, who worked his way up to the White House, and **William H. Seward**, governor of New York and a United States senator, who narrowly failed to occupy the White House, but was to become Lincoln's secretary of state. There was a slight respite when Andrew Jackson, Grand Master of Masons in Tennessee, was elected president for a second term; and then gradually the halls of Masonry once more began to throng with candidates who, after the lesson of Morgan, were more warily chosen from among those whose "pure lives and characters would make them an ornament to the order." *As the lodges multiplied, Grand Master James Willard was able to announce that thanks to the constancy of members, Freemasonry was once more held in respect and honor in the country, as was the memory of*

its founder, George Washington.

In Washington, D.C., what was described as "a number of patriotic citizens" assembled to revive the plan for erecting a national monument, asking for voluntary contributions from all the people, rich and poor, in the amount of \$1 each. That this group, which called itself the Washington National Monument Society, was fundamentally Masonic is evidenced by its first president, Washington's brother Mason, Chief Justice John Marshall.

Ads were placed by the society to elicit designs from American artists for a monument "harmoniously to blend durability, simplicity and grandeur" at an estimated cost of \$1 million. As to form, there was no limitation, but, as might be expected, a committee selected the design of Freemason Robert Mills for a 600 foot obelisk surrounded at its base by an olympian rotunda.

By 1847 the society had collected and gained from judicious investments a total of \$87,000, and seemed on its way to success. A liberalizing trend in the country echoed a similar trend in Europe, especially with the election to the papacy in 1846 of Giovanni Maria Mastaijerretti. As Pius IX, the new pope auspiciously inaugurated his reign with a political amnesty and several badly needed reforms in the judicial and financial systems of the Papal States, proverbially the worst run in Europe, cutting down ecclesiastical graft. Censorship was mitigated and, in March 1848, wonder of wonders, the pontiff promulgated a constitution with a parliament consisting of two chambers, to which many Masons were elected.

In this happy atmosphere the United States Congress passed a resolution authorizing the Washington National Monument Society to erect the obelisk designed by Robert Mills, granting them, as a suitable site to build on, a 30 acre lot overlooking the Potomac south of the White House. There beautiful marble from the Symington Beaver Dam quarries in Baltimore County could easily be brought by water or by rail. The estimated cost of construction was \$55,200 for the obelisk and \$1,122,000 for the entire job, which Congress agreed to provide.

Mills was authorized to contract for the required material and to have a rail line laid right up to the base of the monument. And so thoroughly had the atmosphere changed that the laying of the cornerstone a 24,500 pound block of Maryland marble donated by Freemason Thomas Symington could be performed with a suitable Masonic ceremony scheduled for July 4, 1848.

Stands were built around the site to make a vast sloping amphitheater of seats. Near the Fourteenth Street Bridge (then called Long Bridge), a triumphal arch was decorated with the same live eagle, now forty years old, which had hailed the arrival of Freemason Lafayette when he had visited the capital twenty years earlier. A parade of carriages led by President James Knox Polk was followed by the Masonic fraternity, headed by their Grand Marshal, J. B. Thomas; and the ceremonies were opened with a prayer led by the Grand Chaplain of the Grand Masonic Lodge of Maryland. It was a lovely day. Recent rain had laid the dust and turned the sod a fresh green. Bells tolled solemnly as close to twenty thousand people crowded around for the ceremony, fares having been reduced by rail and stagecoach lines into the city. Among the spectators were past and future presidents Martin van Buren and Millard Fillmore, as well as Mrs. Alexander Hamilton, Mrs. John Quincy Adams, and a

delegation of Indians with whom George Washington had originally signed treaties of peace. Benjamin B. French, Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of the District of Columbia, deposited articles in a cavity beneath the stone, using the same gavel and wearing the same Masonic apron and sash worn by George Washington when he laid the cornerstone of the Capitol in 1793.

Having applied the square, level, and plumb to see that the stone was "well laid, true and trusty," the Grand Master placed on the stone the ancient Masonic elements of consecration: corn for plenty, wine for joy, oil for health. He then turned to his brother Mason, Robert Mills, and presented him with the square, level, and plumb, the working tools he was to use in the erection of this monument, saying: "You, as a Freemason, know to what they morally allude: the plumb admonishes us to walk upright in our several stations before God and man, the square to square our actions with the square of virtue, remembering that we are traveling upon the level of time to that undiscovered country from whose bourne no traveler returns."

The Honorable Robert C. Winthrop, Speaker of the House, then delivered an address which reflected the encouraging political mood of the times, alluding to the rash of liberating revolutions of 1848 as the "mighty movements which have recently taken place on the continent of Europe, where events which would have given character to an age have been crowded within the changes of a moon." In these changes, said Winthrop, "we see the influence of our own institutions...we behold in them the results of our own example. We recognize them as the spontaneous germination and growth of seeds which have been wafted over the ocean, for half a century past, from our own original Liberty tree."

That the occasion was intentionally and intensely Masonic was unmistakable from Winthrop's words: "Everywhere the people are heard calling their rulers to account and holding them to a just responsibility. Everywhere the cry is raised for the elective franchise, the trial by jury, the freedom of the press, written constitutions, representative systems, republican forms." And in an unusual tribute to Pius IX, Winthrop continued: "In some cases, most fortunately, the rulers themselves have not escaped some reasonable symptoms of the pervading fervor for freedom, and have nobly anticipated the demands of their subjects. To the sovereign pontiff of the Roman States in particular belongs the honor of having led the way in the great movement of the day, and no American will withhold from him a cordial tribute of respect and admiration for whatever he has done or designed for the regeneration of Italy. Glorious indeed on the page of history will be the name of Pius IX if the rise of another Rome shall be traced to his wise and liberal policy."

But this was not to be. In November of that same year Pius fled from the republic of Rome to the Kingdom of Naples, and there, completely reversing his liberal policy, threw himself into the arms of the Jesuits, calling on France and Austria to help him back into power. Reinstated in Rome with foreign bayonets in April 1850, Pius inaugurated as violent an antiliberal reaction as had occurred after the defeat of Napoleon in 1815 and one which was to swing the political pendulum to the farthest opposite extreme. Absolute autocracy was restored in the Papal States, and anyone could be thrown into Castel Sant' Angelo without a trial.

By 1851 Pius showed the absolutist direction he was taking by proclaiming Roman Catholicism as the sole religion of the Spanish people, to the exclusion of all other

creeds, a principle which was then applied to Latin America with the hope of doing likewise in North America. By 1854 Pius, well on his way to announcing his stunning dogma of the infallibility of popes-an idea strongly disputed by a great many Catholic bishops-defied the whole trend of liberal thought by branding as false the basic beliefs of democracy and liberalism. Reinforcing his predecessors' bans against Masonry, **Pius attacked public education, free libraries, and the right of men and women to choose their own religion, claiming for the Catholic Church control of all culture, all science, and all systems of education, declaring: "The pontiff neither can nor ought to be reconciled with progress, liberalism and modern civilization."**

Arguing that the Son of God had established **one religion and imposed on all men the obligation of embracing it, Pius branded all Protestants and Jews as heretics,** doomed to damnation, there being no salvation outside the Roman Church. Catholics were forbidden to read certain books or to discuss their religion without approval of a priest, who, in turn, could be reprimanded and punished for proposing mercy for heretics. Catholics were to be held to the dogma that hellfire was real, and that the unfortunate non-Catholic damned would never lose consciousness of their torment throughout all eternity.

Unashamed, the pontiff declared himself to be Father of Princes and Kings, Ruler of the World, Viceroy of the Lord Jesus Christ, claiming for himself absolute political power and declaring it to be the duty of all states to carry out orders from Rome, that only the Roman Church could decide whether a law was "good" or "bad" and that obedience to a law displeasing to the pontiff was not binding on the citizens of any state.

Summed up, these clearly expressed political principles of the Roman Catholic Church, to which was applied the epithet *ultramontanism*, appeared formidable to American Masons. According to Pius IX's famous *Syllabus Errorum*, the ultimate source of law and government in the United States lay not in the people but in the "will of God as interpreted and expressed by the Pope." The primary and ultimate functions of the government of the United States were to carry out the principles of the Roman Church as promulgated by the pope. Freedom of speech and the press were to be permitted only to the extent they did not interfere with the principles and activities of the Roman Church. Public funds were to be used to support the Catholic Church and its schools. Most alarming, Catholics who were citizens of the United States owed a primary political allegiance to the Roman Catholic pontiff who could lawfully use force to overthrow their government. Catholics were not to approve a policy of separation of Church and State, and states had no right to legislate in matters such as marriages, only to be recognized by the Church, which forbade contraception and abortion even if required to save a mother. A leading **Jesuit writer** in the United States classed with prostitutes those American wives who used contraception, and called them "daughters of joy," maintaining that birth control resulted in sin which was no more than mutual masturbation. Always remember how the Jesuits work, they **1. Educate 2. Infiltrate 3. Agitate.** The above is a text book example with the final step being agitation.

All of which, not unnaturally, was unpalatable to American democrats, especially when the Catholic clergy insisted that the laws of Rome superseded the laws of the republic, and that Catholics were duty-bound to force all people into the pattern laid

down by the Church. What made the system intolerable to its opponents was the fact that Catholics in America had no say whatsoever in the choice of their own priests, bishops, or cardinals, *all of whom were appointed from Rome to perpetuate the system of management and control, bishops being deliberately selected for their subservience to the Vatican. The country began to be flooded with Catholic immigrants-as many as 300,000 a year,* mostly poor, illiterate, and superstitious-Irishmen fleeing the potato famine, or Germans escaping crop failures and political persecution, all under the control of foreign priests. American Protestants found themselves faced with an army officered by disciplined bishops under a single omnipotent commander in chief whose chiefs of staff were the Jesuit generals. Whereas at the time of the founding of the republic there had been perhaps **1 percent of Catholics in the colonies,** now there were as many as 10 percent who could effectively influence elections in which Yankees could even find themselves reduced to minorities. As the established Protestants saw their longtime position of **privilege being eroded, religious intolerance flared up to a degree almost comparable with the horrors of the Counter-Reformation.** Protestant ministers **rose in their pulpits to denounce Catholics** as un-American because they were obliged to take orders from an **autocratic, antidemocratic foreign power.** These ministers, believing in human sinfulness and predestined damnation, became, in the words of historian Carleton Beals, "a band of neck-swollen, hate mongering tub thumpers." *In the streets scores of Protestant anti papist magazines began to appear, and masses of anti-Catholic literature were put out by Protestant Bible societies. As sex was the easiest and most obvious peg on which to hang an inflamed propaganda, religious presses gave free reign to stories of secret orgies in nunneries, the rape of young girls by priests, the killing of bastard babies, with headlines such as "Six Thousand Babies' Heads Found in a Nunnery Fishpond."* Most popular were the "confessions" of escaped nuns who described being forced into carnal intercourse with priests. Awful Disclosures by Maria Monk, the joint effort of "a disordered whore and unprincipled religious demagogue," sold 300,000 copies before the Civil War. Comment: Understand these stories were not made up slander, this information can be research and found to be true of Catholicism. Please keep in mind there is nothing Biblical about the Superstitious and idolatrous religion of the Roman Catholicism.

When a **Catholic priest in Carbean, New York,** outraged at the distribution of Protestant Bibles to his parishioners, angrily burned several copies publicly, the whole country reacted. Nor did it help when Bishop Hughes of New York defended the act, saying: "To destroy a spurious corrupt copy of the Bible was justified and praiseworthy." Described by pro-Catholic Carleton Beals as "pretty much a Torquemada deprived of rack and screw and hot irons," Bishop Hughes gave an outrageous sermon in Saint Patrick's Cathedral, boasting that the pagan and Protestant nations were crumbling before the force of Rome. "The true Church," thundered the bishop, **"would convert all Pagan nations, even England, with her proud Parlia-ment....Everybody should know that we have for our mission to convert the world-including all inhabitants of the United States—the people of the cities, and the people of the country, the officers of the Navy and the Marines, commanders of the Army, the legislatures, the Senate, the Cabinet, the President and all."** Comment: That was there mission and in 2012 there mission has been very successful.



To counter the bishop, his opponents made use of a firebrand named Alessandro Gavazzi, a former priest and teacher turned revolutionist who had fled from Italy to the United States under the auspices of The American and Christian Foreign "Church Union, a scandal-making organization formed to fight the "Corrupting Catholic Church." Gavazzi wanted nothing but to annihilate the papacy and swore to devote his life to "stripping the Roman harlot of her barb." Although a renegade, he wore a long monk's robe embroidered with a blazing cross. Six feet tall, with an "almost savage physical energy," he caused riots wherever he went.

Protestants turned against Catholics as they had against Baptists, Methodists, Shakers, and Quakers, using the same methods of "torture, whippings, brandings, arson and murder, looting and raping in the **name of the democracy** they claimed to support." Everywhere "native" American parties began to mushroom, waving the Stars and Stripes, and raising up mobs to burn Catholic convents, churches, houses; to assault nuns and murder Irish and other European immigrants. As the nation became torn with bitter sectionalism and seething social unrest, there was repeated rioting, in Boston, New York, Philadelphia, Baltimore, Providence, Hartford, New Orleans, Saint Louis, Cincinnati, Louisville, and San Francisco.

According to Herbert Asbury in his *The Gangs of New York*, at least thirty thousand men in the city were active members of gangs, and not only men but women fought in the streets. "One notorious female," says Carleton Beals in *Brass-Knuckle Crusade*, his description of early fascism in America, "carried a tomahawk, knife, and gun and wore boots cleated with broken glass. Another sheathed her nails in steel and filed her teeth to needle point' *Hell Cat Maggie*, they called her." Tammany Hall's "Sons of Saint Tamina," started, as Beals says, "by hatchetman Aaron Burr who first made secret gangsterism into a political system," found themselves pitted against Protestant bully clubs who sought to control the polling booths with sticks, knives, and guns.

That the times were rough is evidenced by miscreants in New Jersey being branded on the cheek and given public floggings. A girl convicted of petty theft was sentenced to 210 lashes on her bare back. Joseph Smith, founder of the Mormons, taken by a mob from an Illinois jail, was murdered, as was his brother. Abolitionists were dragged through the streets at the end of ropes and frequently killed. Southern states imposed the death penalty for preaching to "blacks" or teaching them to read and write. And, although Washington, in his will, had emancipated his slaves and left a trust fund for their education and for the schooling of their children, the Bible Society refused to send Bibles to slaves.

As the whole country, aroused by the fervor of prejudice, prepared to square off for the bloodiest civil war in history, there came into being a secret society known as the Supreme Order of the Star-Spangled Banner. To avoid the Constitutional guarantee of religious freedom, its members pledged to vote only for non-Catholics selected by their secret upper tier caucuses, swearing never to betray the society's secrets, under pain of expulsion and implied penalty of death, and to deny affiliation by replying to the curious with the simple phrase: "**I know nothing.**" Multiplying like rabbits, they soon numbered five million members, with new ones enrolled at the rate of five thousand a week. By 1855 they were a power in the land, controlling Maryland, Delaware, Kentucky, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, California, all but one of the New England states, and nearly every state in the South. Millard

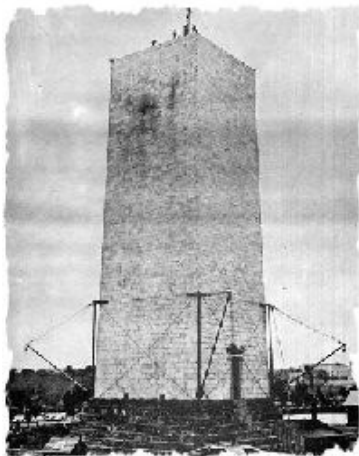
Fillmore became president standing on the **Know-Nothing platform**, and U. S. Grant rose to fame in the same way. But the proudest "claim" of the **Know-Nothings** was that George Washington had been the first of their party, citing his apocryphal words at Valley Forge: "Tonight let none but native-born Americans stand guard."

Unwittingly they were to do their assumed hero a gross disservice. By this time the Washington Monument had reached a height of 170 feet at a cost of \$230,000. But the Washington National Monument Society, complaining that the turmoil of the times had dried up subscriptions, appealed for money to the various states. Alabama replied that it could give no money, but offered to contribute a stone of the requisite dimension—4 feet by 2 feet, by 1112 feet. Other states followed suit, including municipalities and associations, as did foreign governments such as Switzerland, Turkey, Greece, China, Japan, and the Vatican—from which Pius IX sent a block of marble, ironically taken from the Pagan Temple of Concord in Rome.

But even these contributions were nowhere near sufficient to do the job, and the society's board of managers appealed to Congress to take whatever action it deemed proper. A select committee recommended a subscription of \$200,000, the exact sum originally voted in 1799, but never provided. It too was to be canceled, by the occurrence of an extraordinary event.

On **March 6, 1855**, between 1 :00 and 2:00 A.M., a group of men rushed out of the darkness round the foot of the monument and seized the night watchman, whom they locked up in his shack, so as to break into a shed where **the pope's stone was boxed**. With skids, bars, and blocks they rolled the stone out to a scow in the nearby canal basin, then ferried it out into the Potomac almost to Long Bridge, and dumped it.

The men, nine members of the **Know-Nothing party**, had drawn lots for the job, announcing that the marble block represented "a designing, crafty, subtle scheme of the far-reaching power that was grasping after the whole world to sway its iron scepter with bloodstained hands over the millions of its inhabitants." The same night a group of about 750 members of the **Know-Nothings**, many of whom had surreptitiously joined the Washington National Monument Society, called a meeting and voted their own officers into control of the society, defenestrating the others. On the morrow Know-Nothings announced they were in possession of the Washington Monument. Congress's reaction was speedy. They tabled the recommended appropriation, effectively killing it.



The disappearance of the pope's stone angered "**a large body of citizens**" and also discouraged further contributions; so all construction ceased. Two weeks later Robert Mills died, and with him went what appeared to have been the last ray of hope for continuing the monument. During the next three years, as the battle continued between the old members of the monument society and the **new Know-Nothings**, only 13 courses, or 26 feet of masonry were laid, consisting mostly of rubble rejected by the master mason. By 1858, unable to raise any money in 1855 they only managed to collect \$51.66—the **Know-Nothings** finally surrendered all their records to the original society with the entire treasury of \$285. As a national party the **Know-Nothings** were

through.

In February 1859, to prevent any recurrence of such events, Congress incorporated the Washington Monument Society with President James Buchanan presiding *ex officio*. But the Civil War was looming, and in all of 1860 the society was only able to collect \$88.52, 48 cents of which came from Washington's native Virginia, and 15 cents from Mississippi. With the outbreak of war, the monument stood 176 feet high, less than a third of its prospected height. In the words of Mark Twain, it "looked like a hollow oversized chimney." All construction was halted during the war while the grounds on which it stood were used to graze cattle for the Union commissary.

Following the war these swamp like grounds came to be known as Murderer's Row the hangout of escapees, deserters, and other flotsam of the war"; and it wasn't until ten years later, with the approach of the first centennial of independence, that Congress once more went into action. But there was now a real question as to whether to try to continue the building or simply tear it down and write off the quarter of a million dollars already spent. The problem lay in the foundations-81 feet square and 25 feet deep, solid masonry—which was now considered too weak a base onto which to raise the projected 600-foot obelisk. It was feared the structure would sink into the swampy terrain or be blown over by the wind. In the House, there were complaints about asking the people of the United States for money to "finish this unsightly and unstable shaft upon this unsafe foundation...this ill shapen badly put together structure of mixed blocks." It was said that "storms, the uncertain foundation. the swaying to and fro of such a column will sooner or later bring it to earth."

The ignorance of some of the politicians was exemplified by Representative Samuel S. Cox of New York, who pompously declared: *"If you raise this obelisk which comes from Egypt, a barbarian country that never had art, I don't believe it will succeed in impressing the American people in a proper way with the virtues and greatness of George Washington."* Representative Jasper D. Ward of Illinois argued that the monument had been stopped because "when the unsightly column reared itself so high that they could see it they (the people) did not feel like contributing more to it." John B. Storm of New York, on the other hand, declared that though he might have preferred it had the monument never been started, he was "unwilling that the hundredth anniversary of our existence as a nation should dawn upon us with that monument standing there as a testimony that republics are ungrateful." R. C. McCormick of Arizona agreed that "no greater disgrace, certainly no greater calamity, could possibly befall than that the shaft after once being completed should fall to the ground," but argued that the chief reason for adopting the simple obelisk was its permanency and imperishability. Norton P. Chipman of the District of Columbia backed him up, suggesting there was something special in such a simple, majestic obelisk, "eminently proper as commemorative of the character of Washington, aside from the fact that the early fathers preferred it. ... "

In the end, Congress appointed an engineer to study the problem and give an estimate for completing the job of raising a simple obelisk, abandoning the expensive pantheon at the base designed by Mills in favor of a massive terrace with a balustrade for statuary, which would cost only \$65,000. When the first engineer gave an unfavorable report, the matter was allowed to slide; and only when the actual centennial was at hand did Congress decide to hire

another engineer, who after much probing beneath the monument finally agreed it would actually be possible to raise a 600-foot obelisk, provided Congress was willing to spend the extra money needed to put a whole new foundation beneath the present one. But by now Congress had delayed so long, the centennial was upon them and no real progress had been made. Not until the first day after the centennial, July 5, 1876, was Senator John Sherman of Ohio able to introduce a resolution asking for \$2 million to complete the monument. On August 2, the House dutifully passed the bill to retake possession from the society of the 30 acres and its truncated shaft and appropriate the necessary money to complete the monument.

Some consideration was given to alternative designs, especially one suggested by the American sculptor William Wetmore Story, who wanted to build what he called "an ornamental Lombardy tower," which would have required demolishing 41 feet of the shaft already built, so as to insert several windows. But the advice of George Perkins Marsh, United States minister to Italy, prevailed, and the form of **an authentic Egyptian obelisk was retained**. However, as nobody knew exactly what constituted an authentic Egyptian obelisk, or in what proportion the pyramidion should stand to the shaft or at what angle, the State Department sent out a circular eliciting information. From **Rome, Minister Marsh**, an accomplished scholar who had previously been United States consul in Cairo and said he had made sketches of all the known standing obelisks in Egypt, came up with a reply. An obelisk, he warned, was not an arbitrary structure which anyone was free to erect with such form and proportions as might suit his taste and convenience, but that its objects, form and proportions were fixed by the usage of thousands of years, so as to satisfy the cultivated eye. Marsh laid down the law that the pyramidion should be one-tenth of the height of the shaft, with its base two-thirds to threefourths the size of the monument's base. He was categorical in insisting that it would be as great an aesthetic crime to depart from these proportions as it would be to make "a window in the face of the pyramidion or shaft, both of which atrocities were committed in the Bunker Hill monument." If one had to have a window, said Marsh, it should be the exact size of one stone and be supplied with a shutter of the same color so as to be invisible when closed. "And throw out," he concluded, "all the gingerbread of the Mills design and keep only the obelisk." His advice was taken, and a joint commission of Congress was formed to oversee the completion of the monument as Marsh had suggested, \$94,474 being voted to stabilize the foundation. Lieutenant Colonel Thomas Lincoln Casey, a forty-two-year-old army engineer, was hired to raise the monument to 555 feet, ten times the size of the base; architect Gustav Friebus was assigned to design the pyramidion with which to top the shaft. It was estimated that \$677,000 more would be needed to complete the monument.



On January 28, 1879, five boom derricks were erected on the top of the existing shaft with block and tackle and an 8-foot safety net to catch any workmen—none of whom fell or were injured. As a first step, so that building could start in July 1880, the top three courses laid by the Know-Nothings were removed. An iron framework 20 feet high went up first, around which the new courses of blocks could be laid, with marble on the outside, and a granite backing. By the end of 1880, as Goringe's obelisk was steaming toward New York, 22 feet of masonry had been laid, each course containing 32 blocks of marble and 24 blocks of granite, raising the monument to a height of 250 feet. During 1882, as the shaft thinned, the number of blocks

hoisted each trip was doubled and another 90 feet were added. In 1883 another 70 feet brought it up to 410. After the 450-foot level no more granite was to be used, only marble, so that during 1884 the shaft could be brought to 500 feet, ready for the 55-foot pyramidion whose 300 tons were to be lifted into place as one piece.

To finish off the obelisk at its apex, an aluminum capstone weighing 100 ounces—the largest single piece of aluminum cast to that time—was to be placed atop the pyramidion on Saturday, December 6, 1884. Placing the capstone required another **appropriate Masonic ceremony**, and a special scaffold was constructed on which the principal officials might stand. When the day came, a 60 mile-an-hour wind came with it, and thousands held their breath as they gazed up from the Mall at master **mason P.N. McLaughlin**, the project superintendent, who successfully placed the capstone. The American flag unfurled, and the crowd raised a cheer. Cannons brought from Fort Meyer, Virginia, boomed out a hundred-gun salute, and all was ready for the dedication on Washington's Birthday, February 21, 1885.



On dedication day, which dawned cold but clear, the obelisk stood majestic and serene, *the tallest monument of masonry then in the world*. A sharp wind blowing down the Potomac put a snap into the flags, and the marine band played patriotic tunes as troops and citizens gathered on the snow-encrusted turf around the base. A short address was delivered by Senator Sherman of Ohio. *And Myron M. Parker, Most Worshipful Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons of the District of Columbia*, began the **Masonic ceremonies**, reminding the audience that "the immortal Washington, himself a **Freemason**, had devoted his hand, his heart, his sacred honor, to the cause of freedom of conscience, of speech and of action, and that from his successful leadership the nation had arisen." As props for the **Masonic ceremony** there was the same gavel which George Washington had used to lay the cornerstone of the Capitol, the same Bible on which he had taken the oath as president, the same apron made by Madame Lafayette, plus a golden urn containing a lock of Washington's hair passed down by every Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts. In conclusion the Grand Chaplain of Masons brought out the same ritual corn, wine, and oil. Then the official procession, headed by President Chester Alan Arthur, marched down Pennsylvania Avenue to the Capitol to hear an address written by former Speaker of the House Robert C. Winthrop, the same sponsor who had given the oration at the laying of the cornerstone thirty-seven years earlier. Regretting that the monument could not have been hewn from a single stone, like an Egyptian obelisk, Winthrop said he nevertheless took pleasure in the idea that the united stones standing firm and square could serve as a symbol for the national motto, "*E pluribus unum*." John C. Palmer, speaking for the fraternity, declared that Masons were no longer builders of cathedrals and castles, "poems in marble and granite," *but of human society whose stones were living men, "their minds enlightened with divine truth*, their hearts radiant with discovering the joy of pure love, their souls cherishing-like the **ancient Egyptian worshippers of Osiris, the hope of immortality**."

Within a year ten thousand citizens had climbed to the top of the obelisk to look out across the tranquil Potomac at the gentle slopes of Mount Vernon, where Washington lay buried, but few among them realized—any more than did the admirers of the Chartres Cathedral or the great pillars of Karnak, except perhaps through a sense of awe—the **phenomenal significance of the majestic work of masonry upon which they were supported**.

The Ark and the Dove

"The Beginning of Civil and Religious Liberties in America"

by J. Moss Ives

first published 1936

Book Three: The Harvest Page 332 CHAPTER V

Supporting the Revolution

While Charles Carroll was absent on the Canadian mission there was backsliding in the Maryland convention. The Tory faction(Loyalists) succeeded in having a resolution adopted, that declared a "reunion with Great Britain on constitutional principles would most effectually secure the rights and liberties and increase the strength and promote the happiness of the whole empire." Further, the resolution prohibited the Maryland delegates to the Continental Congress favoring and movement for independence.

Carroll was chagrined on his return to find that during his absence the convention has thus declared against independence. With others who shared his views, he set in motion the machinery of democracy installed in the days of Thomas Cornwaleys, but which at times since had accumulated considerable rust. True to the customs and traditions of old Catholic Maryland, the patriots went directly to the people for support. The Maryland delegates were recalled from the Congress and the freemen were asked if they favored independence. On this issue there was a return to a pure democracy. Meeting in their sovereign political capacity in their several counties the freemen by popular and decisive vote instructed their representatives in the convention to rescind all previous instructions and to allow the delegates to congress to unite with the other colonists in declaring for independence.

A new convention was called to meet June 21, 1776. Charles Carroll was in his seat June 24, and four days later, on his motion, the convention resolved that the previous instructions given the delegates to Congress be recalled and

the deputies of this colony or a majority of them or any three or more of them be authorized and empowered to concur with the other united colonies or a majority of them in declaring the United Colonies free and independent states, provided the sole and exclusive right of regulating the internal government and policy of this colony be reserved to the people thereof.

This was Maryland's declaration of independence. **It was the work of Charles Carroll.**

To ratify and confirm the course that had been determined upon, the convention prepared and adopted a formal declaration, July 3, 1776. The first clause of this declaration recites the privilege of exemption from parliamentary taxation granted to Lord Baltimore in the Royal Charter and the right under the charter to local self government:

To be exempted from parliamentary taxation and to regulate their internal

government and polity, the people of this colony have ever considered as their inherent and inalienable right; without the former they can have no property, without the latter, no security for their lives or liberties.

The declaration continues:

Compelled by dire necessity, either to surrender our properties, liberties and lives into the hands of a British king or parliament, or to use such means as will most probably secure to us and our posterity those invaluable blessings, We, the delegates of Maryland in convention assembled, do declare that the King of Great Britain has violated his compact with this people, and they owe no allegiance to him. We have therefore thought it just and necessary to empower our deputies in congress to join with a majority of the united colonies in declaring them free and independent states, in framing such further confederation between them, in making foreign alliances and in adopting such other measures as shall be judged necessary for the preservation of their liberties; provided the sole and exclusive right of regulating the internal policy and government of this colony be reserved to the people thereof.

William Hand Browne has said that if there is one thing in **Maryland's honored history** to which her sons can look back "with especial-perhaps melancholy-pride, **it is the action of the convention of 1776.**"

On the fourth day of July, 1776, when the Congress of the United Colonies at Philadelphia adopted the Declaration of Independence, **Charles Carroll of Carrollton** was elected a **delegate from Maryland to the Congress....**The Declaration of Independence was not signed until nearly a month later. Carroll took his seat in Congress, July 18, and on the following day the document was ordered to be engrossed on parchment. The Declaration was signed, August 2, 1776, Charles Carroll being the **last signer**. The fact that he signed his name as "Charles Carroll of Carrollton" has given rise to an interesting story that has turned out to be pure fiction. There was no special significance attached to his signature. He had signed his name in this manner for years. The real facts of the signing are stated by John H. B. Latrobe in his contribution to Sanderson's Biographies of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence:

The engrossed copy of the Declaration of Independence was placed on the desk of the secretary of congress on the second of August to receive the signatures of the members and Mr. Hancock, President of Congress, during a conversation with Mr. Carroll asked him if he would sign it. *Most willingly was the reply and taking up a pen he at once put his name to the instrument.* "There go a few millions" said one, who stood by; and all at the time agreed that in point of **fortune few risked more than Charles Carroll of Carrollton.**

Comment: *Psst ya think he really was risking his wealth or seeing how he could save guard it??*

The day after Charles Carroll took his seat in the Continental Congress he was appointed

to the Board of War. This appointment was a signal honor. It came in recognition of his services in the cause of American Independence and of his ability to manage military affairs which he had demonstrated in connection with his services on the Canadian mission. This was a real board of war. It was invested with wide powers. The committee of Congress, appointed June 12, 1776, which was called the Board of War and ordnance, consisted of five members: John Adams, Roger Sherman, Benjamin Harrison, James Wilson and Edmund Rutledge. Richard Peters was secretary. The board was increased to six members to permit the appointment of Carroll. It was entrusted with the executive duties of the military department. It was empowered to forward dispatches from Congress to the armies in the field and to the colonies, to superintend the raising, equipping and dispatching of the armed forces, and to have charge of all military provisions. It was the War Department of the new government.

John Adams in his autobiography comments on the appointment of Carroll to the board: "Thursday July 18th. Resolved that a member be added to the Board of War. The member chosen, Mr. Carroll. An excellent member whose education manners and application to business and to study did honor to his fortune, the first in America." After Carroll had been appointed to the Canadian mission, Adams sent a communication to James Warren which reveals that he was well pleased with the envoys selected. He described John Carroll as "a Roman Catholic priest and a Jesuit, a gentleman of learning and ability." Of Charles Carroll he said:

Carroll's name and character are equally unknown to you. I was introduced to him about eighteen months ago in this city and was much pleased with his conversation. He has a fortune, as I am well informed, which is computed to be worth two hundred thousand pounds sterling. He is a native of Maryland and his father is still living. He had a liberal education in France and is well acquainted with the French nation. He speaks their language as easily as ours, and what is perhaps of more consequence than the rest, he was educated in the Roman Catholic religion and still continues to worship his Maker according to the rites of that church. In the cause of American liberty, his zeal, fortitude and perseverance have been so conspicuous that he is said to be marked out for peculiar vengeance by the friends of administration; but he continues to hazard his all, his immense fortune, the largest in America and his life. This gentleman's character if I foresee aright will make him hereafter a greater figure in America. His abilities are very good, his knowledge and learning extensive. I have seen writings of his which would convince you of this. You may perhaps hear before long more about them. Comment: He had 26 years of Jesuit education!!

Carroll found time while a member of the Congress to return several times to Annapolis to see that Maryland adjusted herself to the new government. At a convention meeting on August 14, 1776, he took his seat as a delegate from Annapolis. The Declaration of Independence was the first matter brought up for consideration. It was promptly resolved, "That this convention will maintain the freedom and independency of the United States with their lives and fortunes." As a member of the committee to draft a bill of rights he had a hand in framing the new state constitution.

While the state convention was in session Carroll was a member of Congress and a delegate to the Maryland legislative assembly. He returned to his duties in Congress as soon as Maryland had again declared for independence and adopted a bill of rights.

The Continental Congress did not show a marked degree of efficiency in directing practical warfare. If the members had shown as much ability in devising ways and means for an adequate commissariat and a sound system of finance as they did in drafting state papers, preparing resolutions and making speeches, Washington's task would have been far easier. They were a patriotic and well intentioned body, of men but too much given to speech.

Charles Carroll took little part in the debates. He concerned himself more with his duties as a member of the War Board. In his letters to General Washington and others he showed that he had a real grasp of the problems that had to be solved. His experience in Canada had brought to him a realization of the conditions that were to handicap the Commander-in-Chief through the war-short term enlistments, incompetent officers, inadequate means of communication and of supply and a weak system of finance. In a letter to Washington he wrote:

Nothing but severe punishments will in my opinion make the commissaries and quartermasters attentive to their duties. Your excellency has the power and I hope will not want the will to punish such as deserve punishment. I hope your Excellency will excuse the freedom of this letter. My zeal for our Country and my wishes for your success have impelled me to write thus freely on a subject that claims all your attention, the reformation of the army and of the abuses prevalent in the two important departments of the quartermaster and commissary-general.

He wrote a letter to Franklin, August 1777, in which he expressed his views on the question of sound finance and the danger of depreciated currency: "My greatest apprehension arises from the depreciation of our paper money and if we emit more bills of credit they will fall to nothing." He stressed the need of a stronger confederation "that will give weight and consequence to the United States collectively and great security to each individually and a credit also to our paper money, but I despair of such a confederacy as ought and would take place if little and impartial interests could be laid aside." Congress had resorted to the easy method of inflation and the printing presses were busy flooding the country with cheap currency. Two years later he wrote to Franklin: "The depreciation of our bills of credit is such that they scarcely answer the purposes of money. The Congress has stopped the press; this in my opinion should have been done much sooner."

He gave his support and aid to Robert Morris in organizing the Bank of North America. It was through a committee of which Carroll was a member and one of the moving spirits that Morris was induced to administer the finances of the war, and organize a banking system. Many of the colonies were contributing tobacco and other commodities but these were only serviceable until through his banking system Morris found sale for them in the ports of the West Indies. **Carroll**, with other **wealthy men**, including Washington, sent ready cash to Morris who displayed the gold in the bank windows to let the people know that his system was

functioning. "Despite all criticism and antagonism the Bank of North America flourished. A large part of the success came from the selection of the right man and that selection was largely due to the **careful planning and committee work of Charles Carroll.**"

Carroll had little patience with the talkative Congress. He wrote to Governor Johnson of Maryland: "The Congress do worse than ever. We murder time and chat it away in idle, impertinent talk." He hoped that "the urgency of affairs would teach even that body a little discretion." He preferred to spend most of his time with the active forces where he could learn of conditions at first hand and be of some practical aid. Several of his published letters were written from the field of operations.

In a letter written during 1777 from Swan Creek, where he was with the Maryland first line troops, he said that the life he was leading was fatiguing and that "hard lodging and irregular hours of eating begin to disagree with my puny constitution and habits of body. But perhaps I can soon be inured to and better support the fatigue of a campaign." In the winter of 1778 he was at Valley Forge with a committee of Congress on which were also Gouverneur Morris and Robert Reed. In the following spring, in a letter to Governor Johnson, he expressed the fear that England would send over during the course of the summer and fall, at least 14,000 men. "is it not strange," he asked, "that the lust of dominion should force the British nation to greater exertions than the desire of liberty can produce among us? If our people would but exert themselves in this campaign, we might secure our liberties forever. General Washington is weak as reinforcements come in slowly. Try for God's sake and for the sake of human nature, to rouse our countrymen from their lethargy!"

Carroll showed his loyalty to Washington by assisting to thwart the Conway Cabal which had as its objective the replacement of Washington as Commander-in-Chief by the incompetent and vain-glorious Gates. Such a substitution would have been fatal to the American cause. General Conway was the instigator of the conspiracy. An interesting disclosure is made in a letter written by him to Carroll, November 14, 1777. Conway complained in this letter about the "extraordinary discourses held by you, Sir," and others on account of "my applying for the rank of major general." Carroll had very pertinently asked on what ground Conway sought a major-generalship. Conway tried to convince him that the request was "not as impertinent as you, sir, and other gentlemen have styled it." The attack on Washington came at the darkest hour of his military career, after the defeats at Brandywine and Germantown, when he needed the support and loyalty of his friends. It was due to the activities of Carroll, Gouverneur Morris and Colonel John Fitzgerald, a Catholic officer on Washington's staff, that the plot was frustrated.

Leonard in his biography of Charles Carroll says that Washington and Franklin were in favor of sending him to France to open negotiations for a French alliance. "**I am the one man that must be kept entirely in the background,**" Carroll is quoted as saying. "**It must not be known to a single soul that I am personally active in this matter.**" Without Carroll's aid, according to Leonard, the alliance could not have been brought about:

Men like John H. B. Latrobe and others who knew, believed that the friendship of France never could have been secured nor the alliance formed but for the effective work done by Carroll. Mr. Bushrod Washington who had talked the

matter over many times with his brother, was clearly of the same opinion and in the expression of this he doubtless reflected the views of Washington himself.

In a letter written from Morristown in 1777 to Carroll by Colonel Fitzgerald there is a significant passage. After giving the news of the arrival of the French fleet at Portsmouth with twelve thousand stand of arms and of the expected arrival at a New Jersey port of a fifty-gun ship from France, laden with heavy artillery and military stores, Fitzgerald adds that "this news will be very agreeable to you," and "I therefore sincerely congratulate you thereon and hope you will pardon the liberty on my side of beginning a correspondence with you." The reason for the congratulation is obvious-the writer believed that Carroll was largely responsible for bringing the aid of France.

The exchange of letters between Carroll and Franklin was frequent and discloses the fact that Carroll was in intimate touch with the negotiations Franklin was conducting at the French court. In a letter written from Annapolis in 1779 Carroll writes:

I flattered myself some months ago that ten or twelve ships of the line from France with ten thousand land forces, would have joined this fall Count d'Estating's fleet off New York. Had such an expedition taken place there is the greater reason to believe the enemy's arm must have surrendered prisoners of war; such an even must have put an end to it and have produced peace of which we stand in so much need. If this winter should not bring about that desirable event cannot such an expedition be taken early next summer? If such an expedition, as I prose, should be thought of seriously, it will be necessary to dispatch a frigate very early in February or sooner to notify General Washington thereof in time, that he might fully be prepared to act immediately with the fleet on its arrival before New York.

When Carroll was studying at Paris he met Vergennes and later was able to use influence with him in the negotiations. Arthur Lee, one of the commissioners of Congress sent to France, in a letter written to Samuel Adams voiced his disapproval of the manner in which Franklin was conducting the negotiations and suggested that a man of "sense, of honor and of integrity and education" be sent to the Court of France to represent the United States, and "in many respects, I should think Mr. Carroll the Catholic, a fit man to send in his place." No doubt Lee was influenced by jealousy in advocating the removal of Franklin, but the letter shows that Carroll was seriously considered as an envoy to France.

Carroll evidently feared that his usefulness to the American cause would be impaired if he were to accept the French mission and believed that an alliance with a Catholic power should be brought about by a non-Catholic envoy. He chose to remain in the background but nevertheless his advice and influence were important contributions to the success of the negotiations.

The American Tories (Loyalists) did not miss the opportunity to raise the old religious issue as the negotiations progressed. Printed reports were circulated that the French king, for the purpose of converting America to the Catholic faith, was preparing to send over a fleet laden with "tons of holy water and casks of consecrated oil, a thousand chests of relics and bales of

indulgences," together with implements for an inquisition, and with this fleet would come an army of "priests, confessors, and mendicants." The report was also circulated that Franklin had been decorated with the emblem of a Catholic order by the Pope. The infamy of such an alliance declared a Tory(Loyalist) writer "could not be matched and to think it was done just as England was again offering the balm of peace to her ungrateful children!"

There was some misgiving on the part of many of those loyal to the American cause particularly in the northern colonies, as to the wisdom of an alliance with Catholic France but it was not sufficient to offset the sentiment in its favor. America was desperately in need of a strong ally. The aid of France not only did much to bring about the surrender of Cornwallis, but it served also to break down the old time prejudice against Catholics and the Catholic Church, and was a strong factor in the ultimate recognition of principle of religious freedom.

That **Charles Carroll was seriously considered as president of congress** is revealed in a letter from Gerard, the diplomatic envoy from France to the United States, written November 10, 1778 to Vergennes in Paris:

Congress is at present embarrassed with the choice of a new president. For that office, a man active and talented is required and with a fortune that would permit him to make some appearance. Mr. Carroll of Maryland is the one spoken of. *He is a Roman Catholic but it is feared he will not accept.*

Carroll had no ambition for public office. He desired only to serve his country as a private citizen. He sought neither office nor honors. He resigned his seat in Congress after it was known that the French alliance had been consummated and returned to Maryland where he resumed his place in the state senate. He was reelected to Congress but did not accept. There was another reason for his resignation and his declination of re-election. He wrote to Franklin:

The great deal of important time which was idly wasted in frivolous debate disgusted me so much that I thought I might spend more of my time much better that by remaining a **silent hearer** of **such speeches** as neither edified, entertained nor instructed me.



He was not the only member of Congress who was disgusted with the debates (could be he was the only catholic! smiles) which were taking place in that body. Henry Laurens, president of the Congress in the same year, tells of hours being spent in discussion of Queen Elizabeth and Mary, Queen of Scots,(Spanish Armada) and the "comparative beauty of black and of blue eyes. Carroll was sensible in his decision that he could render greater service to the American cause by leaving the Continental Congress and returning to Maryland. (He did

not want to start another Glorious revolution of 1688)

The main theatre of the war was now in the South and Maryland was to be the center of much activity, both military and naval. In the spring of 1781, Lafayette was stationed not far from Doughoregan Manor where he sought and obtained much needed supplies for his men. Congress seemed to be powerless and it was only through the aid of the States that the army could be clothed and fed. It was to Maryland that Washington looked for the principal source of supplies. In the southern campaign much dependence was placed on the Maryland line. The line troops enabled Washington to win the war. Little dependence could be placed on the militia except when they were fighting on the soil of their own states. Carroll was on the committee which drafted the bill for recruiting the quota of Maryland troops for the Continental Line and when the bill was passed for raising an additional battalion of regulars he was on the committee to prepare an address urging the people to "redouble their efforts out of gratitude to our illustrious General and to the brave troops under his command." When Gates led his ill-fated expedition to avenge the defeats at Charleston and Savannah the Maryland line troops composed the main part of the force. Carroll met them near Elkton and arranged to settle their arrears of pay and to provide them with food and clothing.

When it was proposed to confiscate the property of the Tories,(Loyalists) Carroll wrote to Benjamin Franklin, then in France that he believed such a measure to be "contrary to the practice of civilized nations," and "may involve us in difficulties about making peace and will be productive of a certain loss and uncertain profit to this State, for as this business will be managed it will be made a job of and an opportunity given to engrossers and speculators to realize their ill-gotten money." He had learned so much of the evils attending the confiscation of the properties of recusants in England and Ireland that he did not wish to see the evils of this practice in his own country even if it had to do with the confiscation of the property of Tories.(Loyalists) Some of the property sought to be confiscated in Maryland belonged to the Dulaney family. Daniel Dulaney who made Charles Carroll the first citizen in Maryland, and other members of his family had become Tories. (Loyalists)

In the summer of 1781, Admiral de Grasse arrived in the waters of the Chesapeake at the head of a fleet of twenty-five vessels, having on board a naval and military force of 21,738 officers and men. The French admiral engaged and defeated the British fleet under Admiral Graves, brother of the man to whom Charles Carroll had written letters prior to the Revolution predicting final victory for the cause of independence. The failure of the British fleet spelled defeat for the British land forces and the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown soon followed.

Maryland had asked Congress to establish the permanent capital of the government at Annapolis and the Congress had voted to move the seat of government there for the time being. Congress was sitting at Annapolis when the Treaty of Peace was signed at Paris in 1783. There was a celebration to commemorate the peace and final victory. It was on the Carroll estate, "Carroll's Green," that the festivities were held. General Washington came to Annapolis to submit to Congress his resignation as Commander-in Chief. Carroll was a member of the committee for the reception. This committee was instructed to prepare an address to Washington. The address made reference to the need of a stronger central government and declared that if the powers given to Congress by the Confederation "should be found to be incompetent to the purposes of the Union, we doubt not our constituents will

readily consent to enlarge them." Andrews says that this was "a foreshadowing of the call for the Constitutional Convention of the United States."

After the surrender at Yorktown the French troops under Rochambeau camped at Baltimore on the ground now occupied by the Catholic Cathedral. Here with the troops forming a hollow square, a solemn Mass of Thanksgiving was celebrated, the Mass being sung by an Irish priest, chaplain to the French Commander.

The full extent of the services of Charles Carroll of Carrollton will **never be known**. What little information is available is found mostly in his letters. But he was always so modest, ***keeping himself in the background*** in all that he did, seeking neither praise nor honor, that his letters do ***not tell all***. There was no one among those not wearing the uniform of the Continental Army, and served the American people in ***more positions of responsibility*** and usefulness, ***than he***.

Conclusion of Chapter V "Supporting the Revolution"

The Carrolls (the Jesuits, John, Charles, Daniel) were key players behind the American revolution using the cover of the Freemasons. The revolution gave us a Universal (Catholic) government. Sun Worship is a Universal religion. (Catholicism) The American revolution became the end of a protestant government. There is nothing in the constitution or the Bill of Rights that protests Rome. It was the birth of ecumenism and history shows us how successful they have been.

The names, the numbers, the dates, the locus and layout of the federal city, the architecture, the statuary, the monuments, the emblems, the frescoes, the ceremonies—they come not from the Trickster's victims, but from the Trickster himself. It's as if the point of the trick is to warn the victim beforehand, in words and pictures, that he or she is about to be tricked. A con is much sweeter when the mark actually consents to the con. That way, the Trickster's conscience is clear. America succumbed to the Con and what was illegal (Mass) in England, became legal (Mass) in America. America became the image of the beast in 1776.

We were taught that the American revolution was over tea and taxes. Please understand dear Reader that I am not Anti-Catholic I am Pro Bible. Who runs the United States Government? Psst no it is not the Jews. My goal with this website is to show you with Facts who runs the US Government. The United States was founded, financed and is run by the Jesuits. The Jesuits using Freemasonry as a cover run every aspect of the US government. The symbolism we see in the District of Columbia and the Statue of Liberty in New York is Lucifer Sun Worship. The Vatican, , Illuminati, Zionism, Freemasonry and the Jesuits control it at the top. At the top they worship Lucifer. It is ALL Lucifer Sun worship and the center is the Vatican.

In this world it really does not matter what your personal religious beliefs are,

but what is happening in the world today has everything to do with Sun (Baal) Worship. It does not matter if you believe in Sun (Baal) Worship or not, if the people who believe in Roman Catholicism (Sun (Baal) Worship) are in government it will most assuredly affect you.

Chapter one of "Rulers of Evil" Subliminal Rome. will connect the dots. Again I am not throwing stones at the Catholics, they are just the ones that are in control. The Monuments, emblems, frescoes and ceremonies are symbols used in Sun Worship. (Which is Roman Catholicism) We look at Washington D.C and think the symbols are Freemasonry, no it is Lucifer Sun Worship which controls the Masons, the Zionists, Ecumenism and Rome. Sun Worship is the religion of the world.

Rulers of Evil

Author F Tupper Saussy

SUBLIMINAL ROME

" The Roman Catholic Church is a State."

Bishop Mandell Creighton, Letters

Remember pictures are worth a thousand words!!

When a Pulitzer Prize winning reporter announced in his **1992 Time Magazine cover story** that a "conspiracy" binding President Ronald Reagan and Pope John Paul II into a "secret, holy alliance" had brought about the demise of communism, at least one reader saw through the hype.

Professor Carol A. Brown of the University of Massachusetts fired off a letter to Time's editors saying,

Last week I taught my students about the separation of church and state. This week I learned that the Pope is running U.S. foreign policy. No wonder our young people are cynical about American ideals.

What Brown had learned from Carl Bernstein I had discovered for myself over several years of private investigation: the papacy really does run United States foreign policy, and always has. Yes, Bernstein noted that the leading American players behind the Reagan/Vatican conspiracy, to a man, were "devout Roman Catholics"-namely,

William Casey
Director, CIA

Alexander Haig
Secretary of State

Richard Allen
National Security Advisor

Vernon Walters
Ambassador-at-Large

Judge William Clark
National Security Advisor

William Wilson
Ambassador to the Vatican State

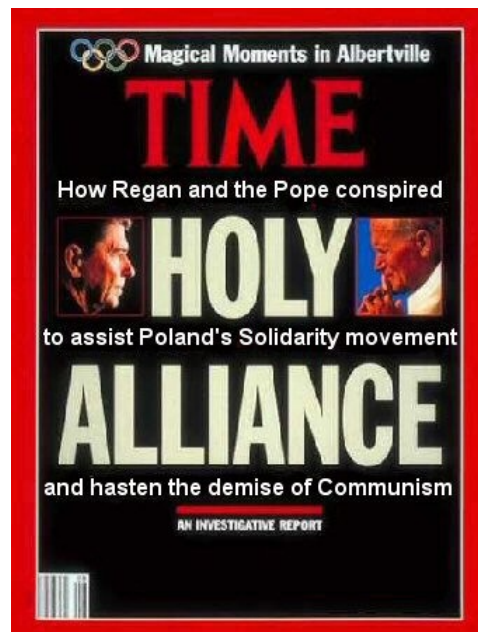
But the reporter neglected to mention that the entire Senate Foreign Relations committee was governed by Roman Catholics, as well. Specifically, Senators

Joseph Biden
Subcommittee on European Affairs

John Kerry
Terrorism, Narcotics, and International Communications

Paul Sarbanes
International Economic Policy, Trade, Oceans, and Environment

and....



Daniel P. Moynihan
Near Eastern and South Asian Affairs

Christopher Dodd
Western Hemi-sphere and Peace Corps Affairs

Bernstein Would have been wandering off-point to list the Roman Catholic leaders of American domestic policy, such as Senate majority leader George Mitchell and Speaker of the House Tom Foley.

In fact, when the holy alliance story hit the stands, there was virtually no arena of federal legislative activity, according to The 1992 World Almanac of US Politics, that was not directly ***controlled by a Roman Catholic senator or representative***. The committees and subcommittees of the United States Senate and House of Representatives governing *commerce, communications and telecommunications, energy, medicine, health, education and welfare, human services, consumer protection, finance and financial institutions, transportation, labor and unemployment, hazardous materials, taxation, bank regulation, currency and monetary policy, oversight of the Federal Reserve System, commodity prices, rents services, small business administration, urban affairs, European affairs, Near Eastern & South Asian affairs, terrorism/narcotics/international communications, international economic/trade/oceans/environmental policy, insurance, housing, community development, federal loan guarantees, economic stabilization measures (including wage and price controls), gold and precious metals transactions, agriculture, animal and forestry industries, rural issues, nutrition, price supports, Food for Peace, agricultural exports, soil conservation, irrigation, stream channelization, flood control, minority enterprise, environment and pollution, appropriations, defense, foreign operations, vaccines, drug labeling and packaging, drug and alcohol abuse, inspection and certification of fish and processed food, use of vitamins and saccharin, national health insurance proposals, human services, legal services, family relations, the arts and humanities, the handicapped, and aging-in other words, virtually every aspect of secular life in America came under the chairmanship of one of the Roman Catholic laypersons:*

Frank Annunzio	Edward Kennedy	Daniel Moynihan
Joseph Biden	John Kerry	John Murtha
Silvio Conte	John LaFalce	Mary Rose O'Keefe
Kika De la Garza	Patrick Leahy	David Obey
John Dingell	Charles Luken	Claiborne Pell
Christopher Dodd	Edward Madigan	Charles Rangel
Vic Fazio	Edward Markey	Dan Rostenkowski
James Florio	Joseph McDade	or Edward Roybal
Henry Gonzalez	Barbara Mikulski	
Thomas Harkin	George Miller	

*Vatican Council II's Constitution on the Church (1964) instructs politicians to use their secular offices to advance the cause of Roman Catholicism. Catholic laypersons, "whoever they are, are called upon to expend all their energy for the growth of the Church and its continuous sanctification," and 'to make the Church present and operative in those places and circumstances where only through them can it become the salt of the earth" (IV,33). Vatican II further instructs all Catholics "by their competence in secular disciplines and by their activity to vigorously contribute their effort so that... the goods of this world may be **more equitably distributed** among all men, and may in their own way be conducive to universal progress in*

human and Christian freedom ... and (to) remedy the customs and conditions of the world, if they are an inducement to sin, so that they all may be conformed to the norms of justice and may favor the practice of virtue rather than hinder it" (IV,36)

Vatican II affirms Catholic doctrine dating back to 1302, when Pope Boniface VIII asserted that "it is absolutely necessary for the salvation of every human creature to be subject to the Roman Pontiff." This was the inspiration of the papacy to create the United States of America that materialized in 1776, by a process just as secret as the Reagan-Vatican production of Eastern Europe in 1989. What? American government Roman Catholic from the beginning?

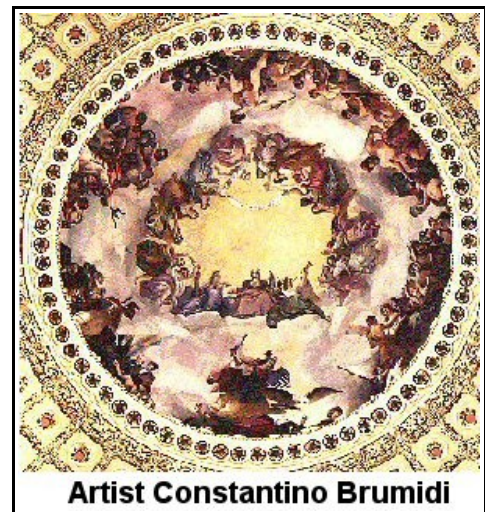


Consider: the land known today as the **District of Columbia** bore the name "**Rome**" in 1663 property records; and the branch of the Potomac River that bordered "**Rome**" on the south was called "**Tiber**." This information was reported in the 1902 edition of the Catholic Encyclopedia's article on Daniel Carroll. The article, specifically declaring itself "of interest to Catholics" in the 1902 edition, was deleted from the New Catholic Encyclopedia (1967). Other facts were reported in 1902 and deleted from 1967. For example, when Congress met in Washington for the first time, in November, 1800, "the only two really comfortable and imposing houses within the bounds of the city" **belonged to Roman Catholics**. One was Washington's first mayor, **Robert Brent**. The other was Brent's brother-in-law, Notley Young, a Jesuit priest.

Daniel Carroll was a Roman Catholic congressman from Maryland who signed two of America's fundamental documents, the Articles of Confederation and the United States Constitution. Carroll was a direct descendant of the Calverts, a Catholic family to who King Charles I (understand Charles I was Catholic) of England had granted MARYland as a feudal barony. Carroll had received his education at St. Omer's Jesuit College in Flanders, where young English-speaking Catholics were trained in variety of guerrilla techniques for advancing the cause of Roman Catholicism among hostile Protestants.(always keep in mind that prior to 1776 Catholics couldn't hold office and couldn't say the mass, only behind closed doors)

In 1790, President George Washington, a Protestant, appointed Congressman Carroll to head a commission of three men to select land for the "federal city" called for in the Constitution. Of all places, the commission chose "Rome," which at the time consisted of four farms, one of which belonged to...Daniel Carroll. It was upon Carroll's farm that the new government chose to erect its most important building, the Capitol.

The American Capitol abounds with clues of its Roman origins. "**Freedom**," the Roman goddess whose statue crowns the dome, was created in Rome at the studio of American sculptor Thomas Crawford. We find a whole pantheon of Roman deities in the great fresco covering



Artist Constantino Brumidi

the dome's interior rotunda: Persephone, Cers, Freedom, Vulcan, Mercury, even a deified George Washington. These figures were the creation of **Vatican artist Constantino Brumidi**.

The fact that the national Statehouse evolved as a "**capitol**" bespeaks *Roman influence*. No Building can rightly be called a capitol unless it's a temple of Jupiter, the great father-god of Rome who ruled heaven with his thunderbolts and nourished the earth with his fertilizing rains. *If it was a **capitolium**, it belonged to Jupiter and his priest.*

Jupiter's mascot was the eagle, which the founding fathers made their mascot as well. A Roman eagle tops the governing idol of the House of Representatives, a forty-six-inch sterling silver and -ebony wand called a "mace," The mace is "the symbol of authority in the House." When the Sergeant-at-arms displays it before an unruly member of Congress, the mace restores order. Its position at the rostrum tells whether the House is in "committee" or in "session."

America's national motto "Annuit Coeptis" came from a prayer to Jupiter. It appears in Book IX of Virgil's epic propaganda, the Aeneid, a poem commissioned just before the birth of Christ by Caius Maecenas, the mult-billionaire power behind Augustus Caesar. The poem's objective was to fashion Rome into an imperial monarchy for which its citizens would gladly sacrifice their lives.



Fascism may be an ugly word to many, but its stately emblem is apparently offensive to no one. The emblem of fascism, a pair of them, commands the wall above and behind the speakers rostrum in the Chamber of the House of Representatives. They're called fasces, and I can think of no reason for them to be there other than to declare the fascistic nature of American republican democracy. A fasces is a Roman device. Actually, it originated with the ancient Etruscans, from whom the

earliest Romans derived their religious jurisprudence nearly three thousand years ago. It's an axe-head whose handle is a bundle of rods tightly strapped together by a red sinew. It symbolizes the ordering of priestly functions in a single infallible sovereign, an autocrat who could require life and limb of his subjects. If the fasces is entwined with laurel, like the pair on the House wall, it signifies Caesarean military power. The Romans called this infallible sovereign **Pontifex Maximus**, "Supreme Bridgebuilder." No Roman was called Pontifex Maximus (meaning the "highest" of **SUN Worship** high priests) until the title was given to Julius Caesar in 48 BC. Today's **Pontifex Maximus** is Pope John Paul II.



As we shall discover in forthcoming chapter, John Paul does not hold that title alone. He shares it with a mysterious partner, a military man, a man holding an office that has been known for more than four centuries as "Papa Nero," the Black Pope. I shall present evidence that the House fasces represent the Black Pope, who indeed rules the world.



The 23 marble relief portraits over the gallery doors of the House Chamber depict historical figures noted for their work in establishing the principles that underlie American law. They were installed when the chamber was remodeled in 1949-1950.

Interesting that two Popes during the Inquisition are over the doors of the House Chamber??



Later, I will develop what is sure to become a controversial hypothesis: that the Black Pope rules by divine appointment, and for the ultimate good of mankind.

**Understand the above statistics were made in 1992.
Now lets look at some stats in 2011.**

Richard Joseph "Dick" Durbin (born November 21, 1944) is the senior United States Senator from Illinois and the Senate Majority Whip, the second highest position in the Democratic Party leadership in the Senate.

Born in East St. Louis, Illinois, he graduated from Jesuit Georgetown University School of Foreign Service Georgetown University Law Center. Working in state legal counsel throughout the 1970s, he made an unsuccessful run for Lieutenant Governor of Illinois in 1978. He was elected to the U.S. House of Representatives in 1982, representing the Springfield-based 20th congressional district. In 1996 he won election to the U.S. Senate by an unexpected 15-point margin. He has served as Senate Democratic Whip since 2005, and assumed his current title when the Democratic Party obtained a majority in 2007. As a member of the Democratic leadership, he has a record as one of the most liberal members of Congress. Religion: Roman Catholicism

John Boehner (born November 17, 1949) is the 61st and current Speaker of the United States House of Representatives. He graduated from Jesuit Xavier University. A member of the Republican party, he is the U.S. Representative from Ohio's 8th congressional district, serving since 1991. The district includes several rural and suburban areas near Cincinnati and Dayton, and a small portion of Dayton itself. He preceded Nancy Pelosi the minority leader of the House, also a Roman Catholic. Religion: Roman Catholicism

2012—Supreme Court: **Six out of the nine** Chief Justices are Roman Catholic.

2012—Obama surrounded by Roman Catholic Jesuit Trained Intelligence Leaders

President Barack Obama meets with Director of National Intelligence James Clapper, right (Alma Mater **St. Mary's University**, Texas), in the Oval



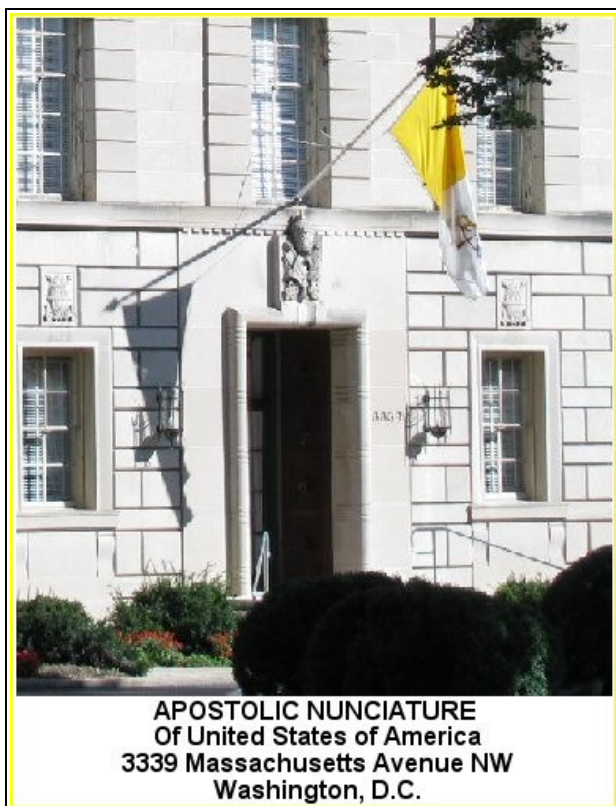
Office, Sept. 9, 2010. Also attending are, clockwise from left, Robert Cardillo, DIA deputy Director (and now Director of National intelligence for intelligence integration and schooled at **Jesuit Georgetown University**), Deputy National Security Advisor Tom Donilon (Donillon attended La Salle Academy, earned a B.A. at: The **Catholic University of America** in 1977 and is connected personally to the Biden family). Rodney Snyder, Senior Director for intelligence Program, NSS(Can not find any kind of BIO on him). John Brennan, Assistant to the President for Homeland Security and Counter terrorism (Attended private Catholic schools from his youth, is Alma Mater at **Jesuit Fordham University** and is former CIA), and National Security Advisor Gen. James L. Jones (Alma Mater Jesuit **Georgetown University**)

In this world it really does not matter what your personal religious beliefs are, but what is happening in the world today has everything to do with (Romes)Religion. It does not matter if you believe in (Romes)Religion or not, if the people who believe in it hold positions of power this will most assuredly affect you.

Quote from "Foreign Conspiracy against the Liberties of the United States" by Samuel Morse 1835. The food of Popery is **ignorance**. **Ignorance** is the mother of papal devotion. **Ignorance** is the legitimate prey of Popery. **Ignorance**: The condition of being uneducated, unaware, or unformed. If only the world knew their History!!!!!!!

"History is not history unless it is the truth."
Abraham Lincoln

"Rulers of Evil" MISSIONARY ADAPTATION



FEW PEOPLE SEEM to be aware that **the Roman Catholic Church in America is officially recognized as a State.** How this came about makes interesting reading. Early in his administration, **President Ronald Reagan invited the Vatican City**, whose ruling head is the Pope, to open its first embassy in Washington, D.C. His Holiness responded positively, and the embassy, or Apostolic Nunciature of the Holy See, opened officially on January 10, 1984.

Shortly thereafter, a complaint was filed against President Reagan at U.S. District Court in Philadelphia by *the American Jewish Congress, the Baptist Joint Committee on Public Affairs, Seventh Day Adventists, the National Council of Churches, the National Association of Evangelicals, and Americans United for Separation of Church and State.* The plaintiffs sought to have the Court declare that the administration had unconstitutionally granted

to the Roman Catholic faith privileges that were being denied to other establishments of religion.

On May 7, 1985 the suit was thrown out by Chief Judge John Fullam. Judge Fullam ruled that district courts do not have jurisdiction to intervene in “foreign policy decisions” of the executive branch. Bishop James W. Malone, President of the U.S. Catholic Conference, praised Judge Fullam’s decision, noting that it settled “not a religious issue but a public policy question.” The plaintiffs appealed. The Third Circuit denied the appeal, noticing that “the Roman Catholic Church’s unique position of control over a sovereign territory gives it advantages that other religious organizations do not enjoy.” The Apostolic Nunciature at 3339 Massachusetts Avenue N.W. enables **Pontifex Maximus to supervise more closely American civil government—“public policy”—as administered through Roman Catholic laypersons.** (One such layperson was Chief Judge Fullam, whose **Roman Catholicism** apparently escaped the attention of the plaintiffs.)

This same imperium ran pagan(sun worship) Rome in essentially the same way. The public servants were priests of the various gods and goddesses. Monetary affairs, for example, were governed by priests of the goddess Moneta. Priests of Dionysus managed architecture and cemeteries, while priests of Justitia, with her sword, and Libera, blindfolded, holding her scales aloft, ruled the courts. Hundreds of priestly orders, known as the Sacred College,

managed hundreds of government bureaus, from the justice system to the construction, cleaning, and repair of bridges (no bridge could be built without the approval of Pontifex Maximus), buildings, temples, castles, baths, sewers, ports, highways, walls and ramparts of cities and the boundaries of lands.

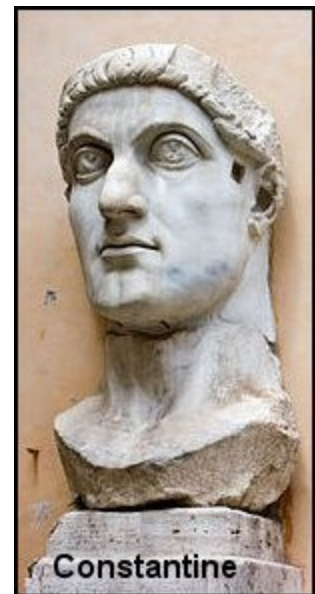
***Priests** directed the paving and repairing of streets and roads, supervised the calendar and the education of youth. **Priests** regulated weights, measures, and the value of money. **Priests** solemnized and certified births, baptisms, puberty, purification, confession, adolescence, marriage, divorce, death, burial, excommunication, canonization, deification, adoption into families, adoption into tribes and orders of nobility. **Priests** ran the libraries, the museums, the consecrated lands and treasures. **Priests** registered the trademarks and symbols. **Priests** were in charge of public worship, directing the festivals, plays, entertainments, games and ceremonies. **Priests** wrote and held custody over wills, testaments, and legal conveyances.*



By the fourth century, one half of the lands and one fourth of the population of the Roman Empire were owned by the priests. When the **Emperor Constantine** and his Senate formally adopted Christianity as the Empire's official religion, the exercise was more of a merger or acquisition than a revolution. The wealth of the priests merely became the immediate possession of the Christian churches, and the priests merely declared themselves Christians. Government continued without interruption. The sun worship gods and goddesses were artfully

outfitted with names appropriate to Christianity. The sign over the Pantheon indicating "To (the fertility goddess) Cybele and Al I the Gods" was re-written "To Mary and Al I the Saints." The **Temple of Apollo** became the Church of St. Apollinaris. The Temple of Mars was reconsecrated Church of Santa Martina, with the inscription "Mars hence ejected, Martina, martyred maid/ Claims now the worship which to him was paid."

Haloed icons of **Apollo**(were identified as Jesus, and the crosses of Bacchus and Tammuz were accepted as the official symbol of the Crucifixion. Pope Leo I decreed that "St. Peter and St. Paul have replaced Romulus and Remus as Rome's protecting patrons." sun worship feasts, too, were Christianized. December 25 – the celebrated birthday of a number of gods, among them Saturn, Jupiter, Tammuz, Bacchus, Osiris, and Mithras – was claimed to have been that of Jesus as well, and the traditional Saturnalia, season of drunken merriment and gift-giving, evolved into Christmas.





Sketch of Mithras (left), from a stone carving. Mithras was “Sol Invictus” the “unconquerable Sun,” an imperial Roman god since the third century BC. Under Constantinian Christianity, artisans re-consecrated him Jesus and other biblical names. In the silver dish made on Cyprus in the eighth century AD, Mithras (note the peculiar stance) slaying the Cosmic Bull became David killing a lion.

Bacchus was popular in ancient France under his Greek name Dionysus—or, as the French rendered it, Denis. His feast, the Festurn Dionysi, was held every seventh day of October, at the end of the vintage season. After two days of wild partying, another feast was held, the Festum Dionysi Eleutherei Rusticum (“Country Festival of Merry Dionysus”). The papacy cleverly brought the worshippers of Dionysus into its jurisdiction by transforming the words Dionysos, Bacchus, Eleutherei, and Rusticum into...a group of Christian martyrs. October seventh was entered on the Liturgical Calendar as the feast day of “St. Bacchus the Martyr,” while October ninth was instituted as the “Festival of St. Denis, and of his companions St. Eleuthere and St. Rustic.” The Catholic Almanac (1992 et seq) sustains the fabrication by designating October ninth as the:

Feast Day of Denis, bishop of Paris, and two companions identified by early writers as Rusticus, a priest, and Eleutherius, a deacon martyred near Paris. Denis is popularly regarded as the apostle and patron saint of France.

PLAYING loose with truth and Scripture in order to bring every human creature into subjection to the Roman Pontiff is a technique called “missionary adaptation.” This is explained as “the adjustment of the mission subject to the cultural requirements of the mission object” so that the papacy’s needs will be brought “as much as possible in accord with existing socially shared patterns of thought, evaluation, and action, so as to avoid unnecessary and serious disorganization.”

Rome has so seamlessly adapted its mission to American secularism that we do not think of the United States as a Catholic system. Yet the rosters of government rather decisively show this to be the case.

By far the greatest challenge to missionary adaptation has been Scripture—that is, the Old and New Testaments, commonly known as the Holy Bible. Almost for as long as Rome has

been the seat of Pontifex Maximus,(sun worship) there has been a *curious enmity between between the popes and the Bible whose believers they are presumed to head*. In the next chapter, we shall begin our examination of that enmity.

Conclusion

Have you ever heard on the major networks ever mention that the Vatican is fully recognized by the U.S. government as a State, not simply a practicing religion??

Of course not, because if they did, none of them would be seen again on television again, as our media has become nothing but a tool of Jesuit deception, a deception guiding the hands of all our major political and religious institutions, which are all overtly or covertly promoting war and violence at home and abroad.

The reason there is a lid on the truth, the Jesuits are instrumental in the founded this country. Understand dear reader I am not throwing stones at the Catholics. It is just a historical fact that Jesuits using Freemasonry were behind the American revolution and the founding of America. Were the true founding fathers motivated by Rome? The best way to answer this question is: Who benefited from the American revolution? Lets just look at the facts and fast forward to 2012. There are 244 Catholic colleges, 28 Jesuit Universities and 50 Jesuit High schools through out America. Catholics were less then 1% of the population and the smallest denomination in 1776 and today they are the largest denomination!! With the control of education, which enabled them to get control of the supreme court. Six out of Nine chief justices are Catholic. They have been very successful in doing what they do best with their Missionary Adaptation. PLAYING loose with truth and Scripture in order to bring every human creature into subjection to the Roman Pontiff is a technique called "Missionary Adaptation." Rome is a State just hiding behind the cloak of religion. The Jesuits educate, infiltrate and then agitate.

www.granddesignexposed.com

"Rulers of Evil"

by Tupper Saussy

TWEAKING THE RELIGIOUS RIGHT

AS THE FUROR over the Stamp Act was cooling down, the Jesuits of Maryland and Pennsylvania discovered that the director of Catholic operations in the British colonies, Bishop Richard Challoner, had asked Rome to ordain an American bishop.

The American Jesuits disliked the idea. Father Ferdinand Steinmayer (alias Farmer) of New York cautioned Bishop Challoner, **"It is incredible how hateful to non-Catholics in all parts of America is the very name of bishop."** Still, in Challoner's view, an American bishop would establish better order in the colonies, restore discipline, and make it possible for colonial Catholics to be confirmed. Steinmayer and his American brethren strenuously opposed the idea **on grounds that it would only make life among Protestants more difficult for Catholics.** They collected lay support for their views and asked Challoner himself to forward the protests to Rome, which he declined to do, leaving it to the Jesuits to state their own case.

Rome never replied to Challoner's petition for an American bishop. The bishop later discovered that the petition, made in a letter to Cardinal Spinelli and entered into the post in 1764, never left England. In Bishop Challoner's words, "it was opened, and stopt on this side of the water."

Whoever opened Challoner's letter must have passed its contents on to the Church of England. For no sooner had Challoner posted his letter than the Anglican Bishop of London, who had thus far been content to rule his American subjects from London, asked the British cabinet to permit the Church of England to create an American bishop to "attend the sheperdless flock in the colonies." When word of this request reached the colonies, which **were mostly Protestant** but less than fifteen percent Anglican, the reaction must have elated Lorenzo Ricci. The sons and daughters of immigrants who had braved wild Indians and rattlesnakes to escape religious prelates took the Bishop's petition to be the worst act of tyranny yet, the most pressing cause for alarm, the number one thing to revolt against.

The American bishop scare was whipped up in the non-Anglican Protestant church pulpit—the era's most electrifying communications medium. Presbyterian and Congregationalist preachers, representing nearly fifty percent of the churched colonists, charged that an American bishop would be "an ecclesiastical Stamp Act" which would strip Americans of all their liberties, civil as well as religious, and "if submitted to will at length grind us to powder." They warned that an American bishop would dominate the colonial governors and councils, strengthen the position of the colonial oligarchy, and drive dissenters from political life with a Test Act requiring officials to state their religious preference. Having brought the colonial governments under his control, the American bishop would then establish the Church of Rome in all the colonies and impose taxes for the support of its hierarchy. A letter in the New York Gazette or Weekly Post Boy for March 14, 1768 charged that an American bishop would "introduce a system of episcopal palaces, of pontifical revenues, of spiritual courts and all the

pomp, grandeur, luxury, and regalia of an American Lambeth”—Lambeth Palace being the residence of the Archbishop of Canterbury, head of all England after the royal family. An American bishop would transform Americans into a people “compelled to fall upon their knees in the streets and adore the papal miter as the Apostolic Tyrant rides by in his gilded equipage.”

Rev. Jonathan Mayhew, Dudleian Lecturer at Harvard, inveighed against “**Popish Idolatry**” in a famous (and arguably prophetic) sermon by that title, saying,

Let the bishops get their foot in the stirrup, and their beast, the laity, will prance and flounce about to no purpose. **Bishops will prove to be the Trojan horse by which Popery will subjugate North America. (comment: Which has been done when we fast forward to 2012)**

The American bishop scare did more to foment the colonists to revolt, and eventually raised more soldiery, than all the tyrannical writs and tax schemes combined. Immediately, it created permanent Committees of Correspondence, an intercolonial organization of churches, and a “Society of Dissenters” based in New York. These organizations brought all opposed to the Church of England into correspondence with one another, whether in America, Great Britain, or Ireland. The specter of an American bishop gave the colonial patriots an almost inexhaustible fund of propaganda to employ against any form of perceived tyranny at home and abroad. It served, in Jonathan Boucher’s words, “to keep the public mind in a state of ferment and effervescence; to make the people jealous and suspicious of all measures not brought forward by (popularly-approved leaders); and above all, to train and habituate the people to opposition.”

The fact that Americans were trained and habituated to oppose the British Crown and the Church of England not by Roman Catholics but by Protestant churchmen is, to my mind, proof of the Sun-Tzuan ingenuity of Lorenzo Ricci. Sun-Tzu said: “The General will know how to shape at will, **not only the army** he is commanding but also **that of his enemies.**” While Ricci’s own army was appearing in the world’s opinion markets to be a band of vicious dolts slipping down into their well-deserved oblivion, a small elite corps of indispensables, some neither knowing nor caring who their true boss was, **were facilitating English-speaking Protestant churchgoers in systematically annihilating one another!** Lorenzo Ricci’s orchestration had reached such fullness that he could now soliloquize Iago’s boast in Othello: “Now, whether he kill Cassio or Cassio him, or each do kill the other, every way makes my gain.”

Back in the nineteen-sixties and seventies, Central American Jesuits designed posters to motivate campesinos to overthrow corrupt politicians. The posters for this Bellarminian liberation theology depicted an angry Jesus Christ in the image of Che Guevara, swathed in fatigues, draped in bullet-belts, holding a submachine gun at the ready, a Rambo Jesus, a Jesus whose Sacred Heart called for social action that included killing. The American bishop scare aroused the same dynamic in the 1770’s. What was considered by many to be the most influential sermon on the subject was preached to Boston’s Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company by Rev. Jonathan Mayhew’s successor at Harvard, Rev. Simeon Howard. Simeon

Howard received his early preaching experience in Nova Scotia—or Acadia, as the French settlers called it. He experienced first-hand the uprooting and expulsion, by British soldiers, of some three thousand French Catholic Acadians, along with their Jesuit priests. Cruelly, often violently, the Acadians were forced to emigrate to various American colonies, with no compensation for property or livestock. (Longfellow memorialized the event in Evangeline).

With a casuistry that would have delighted Cardinal Bellarmine, Rev. Howard's famous Artillery Company sermon openly advocated the use of violence against a political tyrant. Our duty to defend personal liberty and property, he argued, is stated in Scripture at Galatians 5:1 – "Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free." True, Rev. Howard admitted, Christ requires us to "resist not evil—love your enemies, do good to them that hate you" (Matthew 5), and "recompense to no man evil for evil—avenge not yourselves" (Romans 12, 17, 19). But these precepts apply only to cases of "small injuries," Howard said, not large ones, such as tyranny. Nor, said Rev. Howard, should we fully accept Christ's commandments on property. "Love not the world, nor the things that are in the world" (John 2:5), and "Lay not up for yourselves treasure on earth" (Matthew 6:19), and "Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee, turn not thou away" (Matthew 5:42) – such precepts as these, Rev. Howard said, are "indefinite expressions" which "we have a right to limit."

Now, the defensive application of lethal force is reasonable, and noble, and patriotic. But it is not recommended by Jesus Christ. The Jesus of the Scriptures cautions that life by the sword means death by the sword. *It is Rome, not Jesus, that commands the use of lethal force—Rome, whose natural-law society was built on the willingness of the individual to risk his own life in killing to preserve the Religious State.* And it was Rome that Simeon Howard beseeched his audience to emulate: "Rome, who rose to be mistress of the world by an army composed of men of property and worth."

A decade after the American bishop scare had broken out, *thousands of American Protestant and Catholic churchgoers began killing and being killed to win The War That Would Keep Anglican Bishops Out of America.* (American revolution) And they won this war. But the utterly stupefying outcome of their victory was that **no bishops were kept out of America: two bishops were brought into America, an Anglican and a Roman Catholic!**

The Roman Catholic, of course, was John Carroll. *This Jesuit son of Maryland was consecrated Bishop of Baltimore on August 15, 1790, in the chapel of Lulworth, a castle set high on the Dorset coast of England owned by the Welds, a prominent Roman Catholic family.* Lulworth's upper "Red Room" **looks to the east** upon a commanding view of the estate's long entrance meadow and to the south upon a famous smugglers' cove in the distance. A frequent visitor to Lulworth Castle, and honored guest in its Red Room, **I am told, was King George III.**

Bishop Carroll became the Holy See's direct representative not just in Baltimore but throughout the U.S. This fact was validated in 1798 by Judge Addison, President of the Court of Common Pleas of the Fifth Circuit of Pennsylvania in the case of Fromm vs. Carroll. Fromm was a recalcitrant German Franciscan who wanted to establish his own German-speaking, laity-owned parish. *Addison ruled that "the Bishop of Baltimore has sole episcopal*

authority over the Catholic Church of the United States, and without authority from him no Catholic priest can exercise any pastoral function over any congregation within the United States.” Fromm was excommunicated and held up as an example of what happens to rebels against wholesome Church authority. Addison’s use of the term “Catholic Church of the United States” is an interesting judicial notice that Carroll’s ordination instituted, for all practical purposes, a secular church ruled by the black papacy. Eminent Catholic historian Thomas O’Gorman concurred in 1895, observing that American Catholicism was, “in its inception, wholly a Jesuit affair and (has) largely remained so.”

America’s first Anglican bishop, ordained in 1784, was Rev. Samuel Seabury of Connecticut. Rev. Seabury was both a High Churchman and a Freemason. To avoid the political repercussions of swearing allegiance to the Church of England so soon after 1776, Seabury was consecrated in November 1784 at Aberdeen, Scotland. Of critical importance to Rome was that the three bishops consecrating Seabury were all “nonjuring” bishops. “Nonjuring” described the class of Catholic bishops that stood in the succession of “Jacobite” clergy who, remaining loyal to King James II after his abdication in 1689, had refused to take a loyalty oath to James’ successors—his daughter, Mary Stuart, and son-in-law, William of Orange, both Protestants. America’s first Protestant bishop, like his Roman Catholic counterpart, owed allegiance to Rome.



North Lawn
Stands James II

This obscure fact is **commemorated in one of London’s most heavily-trafficked and world-famous locations.** The spacious grassy lawns on either side of the great stairway leading up to the National Portrait Gallery facing Trafalgar Square are identical except for their bronze statuary, one piece alone placed at the center of each lawn. On the north lawn stands **James II**, crowned with imperial laurel, wearing the **armor of Julius Caesar.** (An elderly British Jesuit with a passion for offbeat historical detail confided to me that James loved to go in Caesarean drag.) On the south lawn stands the celebrated Houdon figure of... **George Washington**, garbed in period attire, **leaning for support upon a huge bundle of rods from which projects the head of an axe—the fasces, ancient emblem of Roman legal**



South Lawn Stands
George Washington

authority! When Bishop Seabury united his episcopate with the other two Anglican communions in America in 1789, the Protestant Episcopal Church in the United States was born. George Washington was a member of this Church. The London statuary are explaining the little-known historical fact that **James II’s Roman Catholic rulership of the English-speaking people was resumed in the First President of the Constitutional United States of America.** It is a tribute to the phenomenal generalate of Lorenzo Ricci.

John Carroll spent his final years in Europe helping to develop Lorenzo Ricci’s vision of rebellion in America. He moved cautiously, and often incognito. What few traces he left

behind are **quite revealing**.

More on John Carroll page xx

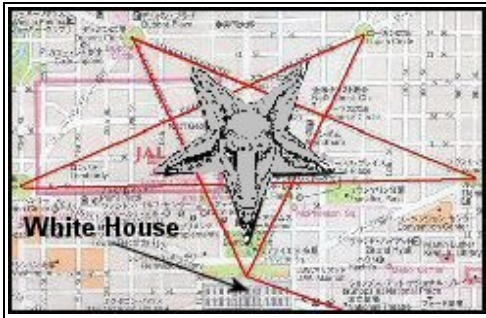
Comments: Now it becomes real clear why George Washington outlawed Guy Fawkes day and that he came out of a Jacobite Freemason lodge and the fact that it is rumored he died a Catholic. It can historically said that Washington was a Roman sympathizer. Yes the Jesuits were suppressed in 1773 and resurfaced with Adam Weishaupt and the Bavarian Illuminati in 1776. The Jesuits then founded America in 1776 and re-entry-ed in 1814 has Jesuit educators (In the country they founded) and now the average person does not even know who the Jesuits are and what is there agenda. Their agenda was to break the colonies away from Protestant England and to make legal(Mass) in American what was illegal(Mass) in England. If the penal code had been enforced, it would have eradicated English Catholicism. (the American revolution turn this all around) Liberty was given to Rome to say the Mass and history shows us how successful they have been. What is amazing is how they swept the English history prior to 1776 out of the minds of the world.

"Rulers of Evil"

author Tupper Saussy

Jupiter's Earthly Abode

ROME'S GOD OF GODS, *Jupiter*, was served in temples called capitolia, from the Latin word meaning "head." As we've seen, America's temple of Jupiter was erected on land that had been known as "**Rome**" for more than a hundred years before it was selected by *Daniel Carroll's "federal city" committee from properties owned by Carroll himself.*



Subdividing the federal city, or District of Columbia, into plats was the task of an artistic Parisian engineer named Pierre-Charles L'Enfant. According to Dr. James Walsh in his book *American Jesuits*, L'Enfant got the job through the intercession of his priest, **John Carroll.**

L'Enfant was a Freemason. He subdivided the city into a brilliant array of cabalistic symbols and numerics. Perhaps his best known device is the pattern that is discerned when a straight line is drawn from the White House along Connecticut Avenue to Dupont Circle, then along Massachusetts Avenue to Mount Vernon Square, then back across K Street to Washington Circle, then up Rhode Island Avenue to Logan Circle, then along Vermont Avenue back to the White House. What results is a perfect pentagram, the Queen of Heaven's eight-year and-one-day celestial journey.

But L'Enfant's pentagram points downward, forming the shape of Baphomet, the gnostic "absorption into- wisdom" goat's-head icon of the Knights Templar. Gnostic historian Manly Hall says the upside-down pentagram "is used extensively in black magic" and "always signifies a perverted power." The Baphomet imposed upon the federal city by Pierre-Charles L'Enfant puts the mouth of this "perverted power" exactly at the **White House.**

The presence of perverted power is underscored in L'Enfant's numbering of Washington's city blocks. The 600 series of blocks runs in a swath from Q Street North through the Capitol grounds down to the mouth of James Creek below V Street South. All the numbers between 600 and 699 are assigned to blocks within this swath, except for the number 666. That number is missing from the map. It must have been secretly affixed to the only unnumbered section of blocks in the 600 series. That section, we find, includes the Capitol grounds that once were called "Rome." Of course, 666 is the "number of the name of the Beast" mentioned in the thirteenth chapter of Revelation. If America's temple of Jupiter sits upon the Beast named 666, could it be that the true founding fathers soberly recognized Congress as "the great whore" of Revelation 17:1?



Rev 17:1 And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with

me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters:

The Latin historians Ovid, Pliny, and Aurelius Victor all tell The Congressional Medal of Honor, depicting Aeneas within a Baphomet, rewards Americans who have sacrificed most for the Roman ideal. us that the prehistoric name for Rome was Saturnia, "city of Saturn." Saturnia's original settlers came from the east, from Babylon. In the Babylonian (or Chaldean) language, according to Alexander Hislop, Saturnia was pronounced "Satr" but spelled with only four characters, Stur. Now, Chaldean, like Hebrew, Greek, and to a limited extent Latin, had no separate numbering system. Their numbers were represented by certain characters of their alphabet. The cabalah derives its power from mathematical energies conveyed from these languages. Hislop reported a phenomenon that he said "every Chaldee scholar knows," which is that the letters of Stur, Rome's earliest name, total 666:

S = 60; T = 400; U = 6; R = 200 := 666

Hislop further reported that Roman numerals consist of only six letters, D (500), C (100), L (50), X (10), V (5), and I (1)—we ignore the letter M, signifying 1,000, because it's a latecomer, having evolved as shorthand for two D's. When we total these six letters, we discover a startling link with the Beast of Revelation embedded in the very alphanumeric communication system of the Romans:

D = 500; C = 100; L = 50; X = 10; V = 5; I = 1 := 666

Demonism, black magic, and perverted power formatted into the streets of the federal city? Well, as Michael Novak observed, the indispensable task of the founding fathers was to build a republic designed for sinners. Not all sinners can be governed with a loving call to repentance, with reason, logic, patience, understanding, and forgiveness. Sin develops cunning villains who steal, rape, destroy, torture, and kill. A republic designed for sinners must be up to the villainy of its meanest subject. This is why the great revolutionary pamphleteer Tom Paine candidly characterized human government as "a necessary evil." A government must necessarily be as evil as the evildoers it's charged with regulating or it cannot protect the innocent. This just stands to reason. Scripture shows the principle as divinely ordained. Yes, God ordained the evil to rule the good. But the details of this gracious ordination, which we'll be examining presently, are so embarrassing to the flaunted piety of rulers that they must be concealed in cabalah.

Soon after completing his master plan for the federal city, Pierre-Charles L'Enfant became embroiled in a flagrant dispute with Bishop Carroll's high-ranking brother Daniel. The young engineer wanted an avenue to go where Daniel Carroll intended to build his new manor house. When Carroll refused to build elsewhere, L'Enfant ordered the work crew to tear the new house down. Before any significant damage could be done, however, President Washington dismissed L'Enfant. The whole affair diverted attention away from the demonic symbolism in L'Enfant's designs while conveniently removing him from public scrutiny. Again, blown cover as cover. The designs were executed by his successor, Andrew Ellicott, without significant alteration.

The formal creation of Jupiter's American Abode on Wednesday, September 18, 1793 was a jubilant affair. President George Washington and Capitol Commissioner Daniel Carroll departed from the White House, marching side by side. They led a magnificent parade "with music playing, drums beating, and spectators rejoicing in one of the grandest Masonic processions which perhaps ever was exhibited on the like important occasion."

Arriving at the construction site on Lot 666, Commissioner Carroll presented "Worshipful Master Washington" a large silver plaque engraved with the following words:

This South East corner stone, of the Capitol of the United States of America in the city of Washington, was laid on the 18th day of September, in the thirteenth year of American Independence, in the first year of the second term of the Presidency of George Washington, whose virtues in the civil administration of his country have been as conspicuous and beneficial, as his military valor and prudence have been useful in establishing her liberties, and in the year of Masonry, 5793, by the President of the United States, in concert with the Grand Lodge of Maryland, several lodges under its jurisdiction, and Lodge No. 22 from Alexandria, Virginia.

President Washington then descended into a builder's trench prepared for the Capitol's foundations, laid the plaque on the ground, and covered it over with the cornerstone. The cornerstone was a massive rock cut from Eagle Quarry, a property in Acquia Creek, Virginia, owned by the family of Daniel Carroll's nephew, Robert Brent.

Then, just as the priests of Jupiter might have blessed their capitolia two millennia ago three Worshipful Masters consecrated the stone with corn, wine, and oil. Washington and the other Masters stepped out of the trench, and joined the assembled throng to listen to a patriotic speech. Afterward, said the Gazette,

the congregation joined in reverential prayer, which was succeeded by Masonic chanting honors, and a 15-volley from the artillery. Then the participants retired to a barbecue, at which a five-hundred-pound ox was roasted, and those in attendance generally partook, with every abundance of other recreation....

Reading of the barbecue, I was reminded of the passage in the Aeneid where Julius Ascanius promised a sacrifice to Jupiter for favoring his rebellious undertaking: "I shall bring to thy temple gifts in my own hands, and place a white bullock at thy altar..." Could it be that the silver plaque, the corn, the wine, the oil, the chanting, the roasted ox, and the reverential prayer were the fulfillment of that promise—a burnt sacrifice to Jupiter, on the altar of his capitolium, upon land called Rome, land formally consecrated by Pontifex Maximus (*meaning the "highest" of SUN Worship high priest*) to the protection of the goddess Venus? Historians who believe the government of the United States was founded by Christians will certainly disagree. But the ceremony, as reported in the press, was anything but Christian. Moreover, the plaque itself reckoned time according to three systems: (1) the years of independence of the United States, (2) the years of George Washington's administration, and (3) the years of Freemasonry. It completely ignored the system that reckons time in the years of Jesus Christ.

Eight years after the sacrifice, Congress met in the Capitol for the first time. Washington gave the *appearance of a Roman Catholic settlement*. The most imposing houses in the city belonged to Daniel Carroll and his brother-in-law, secularized Jesuit priest Notley Young. The city's mayor was Carroll's nephew, Robert Brent, who was also purveying stone for most of the federal buildings. Over on the west side of town stood Georgetown College, established by *Bishop John Carroll in 1789*. Georgetown quickly became the foremost incubator of federal policy, foreign and domestic. It is still administered by the **Society of Jesus**.



Seal of the Black Papacy's Georgetown University, as it appears today on a campus security vehicle. The Roman eagle grasps both the world and the cross, State and Roman Catholic Church, the banner in its beak declaring "UTRAQUE UNUM," "both together."

When Pope Pius VII restored the Society of Jesus in August 1814, former presidents John Adams and Thomas Jefferson exchanged comments. "I do not like the resurrection of the Jesuits," wrote Adams

They have a general now in Russia [Tadeusz Brzozowski], in correspondence with the Jesuits in the United States, who are more numerous than everybody knows. Shall we not have swarms of them here, in the shape of printers, editors, writers, schoolmasters, &c? I have lately read Pascal's letters over again (Blaise Pascal's Provincial Letters helped bring about the suppression of the Society), and four volumes of the History of the Jesuits. If ever any congregation of men could merit eternal perdition on earth and in hell it is this company of Loyola. Our system, however, of religious liberty must afford them an asylum; but if they do not put the purity of our elections to a severe trial, it will be a wonder.

Jefferson's reply indicates (**or pretends**) that he, too, was unaware that America's destiny had been shaped by the hands of Rome: "Like you, I disapprove of the restoration of the Jesuits, which seems to portend a backward step from light into darkness."

During the next seventy years, Superior Generals John Roothaan (1829-1853) and Pieter Jean Beckx (1853-1883) would pump the Society up to its original greatness, swelling the membership from a few hundred to more than thirteen thousand. In those same seventy years, the Protestants who had fought for America's independence would vastly diminish in proportion to the influx of fresh Roman Catholic refugees from European **tyrannies**. (*There is evidence these **tyrannies** were Jesuit-fed, for the express purpose of populating America. Perhaps a new scholarship will investigate more thoroughly than I have time or inclination for.*)

As America's public became increasingly Catholic, Generals Roothaan and Beckx were able to signify Washington's debt to the black papacy with much bolder iconographic and architectural symbols. This little-explored material is the subject of our next chapter "The Immaculate Conception."

Below is not in the book "Rulers of Evil"

The below is written by Charles Carroll Carter who is the board of trustees of the Charles Carroll House of Annapolis, Maryland, the birthplace of Charles Carroll of Carrollton. He is a direct descendant of Daniel Carroll of Rock Creek. It is on the Catholic Education Resource center on the Internet at: <http://www.catholiceducation.org>



John Carroll was an intimate of Washington. He wrote a prayer at the time of **Washington's inauguration** asking God's blessing on the president, Congress, and government of the United States—a prayer still very much in use today. Out of gratitude for John Carroll's support during the war, **Washington** gave a modified version of the **seal** of the United States to the institution that is now **Georgetown University**, and that seal is still in



use. End of Charles Carroll Carter comments.

"Rulers of Evil"
author Tupper Saussy
**THE IMMACULATE
CONCEPTION**

AS IF IT WEREN'T enough that **Christopher Columbus** had dedicated the New World to her, and that **Andrew White** had dedicated Maryland to her, and that **Bishop Carroll** had dedicated his See of Baltimore to her, the 1846 convention of American Roman Catholic bishops declared the Virgin Mary to be "**Patroness of the United States.**"

The first two years under her patronage enriched the national government considerably. The Oregon territory and the Southwest joined the Union. As did California, with its bursting veins of gold. The blessings had their downside, however. They precipitated a corresponding increase in intersectional tensions that erupted in a devastating interstate bloodbath some historians call the Civil War. *In that war, the Patroness of the United States dealt as cruelly with the enemies of her protectorate as the vengeful goddess Ishtar did with the enemies of ancient Babylon.*

In February 1849, "Pio Nono" (the popular name for Pope Pius IX; there's a boulevard named after him in Macon, Georgia) issued an encyclical that colored America's Patroness with the fearsome aspects of Ishtar. The encyclical, entitled *Ubi primum* ("By whom at first"), celebrated Mary's divinity, saying:

The resplendent glory of her merits, far exceeding all the choirs of angel, elevates her to the very steps of the throne of God. Her foot has crushed the head of Satan. Set up between Christ and his Church, Mary, ever lovable, and full of grace, always has delivered the Christian people from their greatest calamities and from the snares and assaults of all their enemies, ever rescuing them from ruin.

Holy as she may sound, a Satan-bashing, life-saving Virgin Mary is a fabrication of sacred **sun worship tradition**. The Bible does prophesy that Satan's serpentine head will be violated. But not by Mary. At Genesis 3:15, we read God's vow that Satan's seed will be bruised by the seed of Eve. It may be argued that Eve's seed was Mary. But according to the inspired understanding of the apostles, it was Jesus. At Romans 16:20 Paul promises a Roman congregation that "the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet." Nor was Mary given power to deliver people from their enemies. Only the "one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus" (1 Timothy 2:5), "a name which is above every other name" (Philippians 2:9), is a divinely-authorized deliverer.

No, the Mary of *Ubi Primum* will not be found anywhere in the Bible. But then Pio Nono, the first pope ever to be declared Infallible, carried about a rather famous theological ignorance. His private secretary, Monsignor Talbot, defended Pio's ineptitude in a letter cited by Jesuit author Peter de Rosa in his *Vicars of Christ*:

As the Pope is no great theologian, I feel convinced that when he writes his encyclicals he is inspired by God. Ignorance is no bar to infallibility, since God can point out the tight road even by the mouth of a talking ass.

The truth of the matter, according to J.C.H. Aveling, is that throughout Pius IX's long reign (1846-1878), most of his theology was written by Jesuits. On December 8, 1854, Superior General Beckx brought three hundred years of Marian devotion to a glorious climax with *Ineffabilis Deus* ("God indescribable"), the encyclical defining the Immaculate Conception, the extrascriptural doctrine that Mary, like Jesus, was conceived and remained free of sin:

The doctrine which holds that the most blessed Virgin Mary, in the first instant of her conception, by a singular grace and privilege granted by Almighty God, in view of the merits of Jesus Christ, the Saviour of the human race, was preserved free from all stain of original sin, is a doctrine revealed by God and therefore to be believed firmly and constantly by all the faithful.

Ineffabilis Deus mobilized the United States Congress to pass extraordinary legislation. Congress became suddenly obsessed with expanding the Capitol's dome. According to the official publication *The Dome of the United States Capitol: An Architectural History* (1992), "Never before (or since) has an addition to the Capitol been so eagerly embraced by Congress." Within days of Pio Nono's definition of the doctrine of Immaculate Conception, legislation was rushed through Congress that effectively incorporated the new Vatican doctrine into the Capitol dome's crowning architectural platform, its cupola.

A week following *Ineffabilis Deus* Philadelphia architect Thomas Ustick Walter, a Freemason, completed his drawings for the proposed dome. It would be surmounted by a bronze Marian image which would come to be recognized as "the only authorized Symbol of American Heritage." Her classical name was Persephone, Graeco-Roman goddess of the psyche, or soul, and leading deity in the Eleusinian Mysteries of ancient Greece. Persephone was abducted by Saturn's son, Hades, and made queen-consort of his dominion, the underworld. Persephone was distinguished for her Immaculate Conception – described by Proclus, head of the Platonic Academy in Athens during the fifth century of the Christian era, as "her undefiled transcendancy in her generations." In fact, most of the statues of Persephone in the Christianized Roman Empire had been simply re-identified and re-consecrated as the *Virgin Mary by missionary adaptation*.

My Comments **NOT** the author Tupper Saussy.

Please stop and understand the Timeline between **1855 to 1863** 1855 Thomas Crawford begins sculpting the statue of Freedom in his studio in Rome, Italy. December 2, 1863 Final section installed a top the Capitol.

This was done during the civil war. We are lead to believe the Vatican was on the side of the South. In reality they(Jesuits) were controlling both sides. Why? Because in the middle of the civil war they erect a Roman goddess(Mary) masquerading has "Freedom." They already new who was

going to win the Civil War. I make this statement not to down play Lincoln, he was just in the middle of a big mess. He knew who was behind the war and did not go along with the Vatican's Script. The same with John F. Kennedy. Both men knew who was behind world rule and both men paid the price. Another word for Freedom is Mary.

Congress appropriated \$3,000 for a statue of Persephone. President Franklin Pierce's Secretary of War, Jefferson Davis, (Davis suggested the helmet instead of a Liberty cap, he would soon become president of the Confederacy) awarded the commission to a famous young American sculptor named Thomas Crawford. Crawford lived and worked in Rome. His reputation had been established with a statue of Orpheus which, when exhibited in Boston in 1843, was the first sculptured male nude to be seen in the United States. Since another of Persephone's ancient names was Libera ("Liberty"), Crawford named his Persephone "Freedom." His work has worn this title ever since.

After two years of labor in the shadow of the Gesu, Crawford completed a plaster model of Freedom. Her right hand rested on a sword pointing downward. Her left hand, against which leaned the shield of the United States, held a laurel wreath. She was crowned with an eagle's head and feathers mounted on a tiara of pentagrams, some inverted, some not. When ultimately cast in bronze, Freedom would reach the height of nineteen feet, six inches—a sum perhaps deliberately calculated to pay homage to the work's final destination, the Beast of Revelation at Lot 666, for nineteen feet, six inches works out to 6+6+6 feet, 6+6+6 inches.(do the math)

Freedom would stand upon a twelve-foot iron pedestal also designed by **Thomas Crawford**. The upper part of the pedestal was a globe ringed with the motto of the Bacchic Gospel, E PLURIBUS UNUM, while the lower part was flanked with twelve wreathes (the twelve Caesars?) and as many fascia, those bundles of rods wrapped around axe-blades symbolizing Roman totalitarianism.

Crawford wanted his sculpture to be cast at the Royal Bavarian Foundry in Munich (where Randolph Rogers' great ten-ton bronze doors leading to the Capitol rotunda were cast), while architect Thomas U. Walter preferred Clark Mills' foundry, near Washington. Their transatlantic argument ended abruptly when Crawford died in London on September 10, 1857, of a tumor behind his left eye.



Always keep in mind that the Statue is 19 ft. 6 in. and weights 15,000 pounds. This was taken in 1993 when they lowered her for her first cleaning in a 130 years. Significantly, May 9, 1993 was Mother's Day.

In that same year, 1857, the United States Supreme Court handed down *Dred Scott vs. Sanford*, a decision which most historians agree ignited the Great American Civil War. The opinion was written by the Roger Brooke Taney, who succeeded John Marshall as Chief Justice. A devout Roman Catholic “under the influence of the Jesuits most of his long life” according to Dr. Walsh’s *American Jesuits*, Taney held that Negro slaves and their descendants could never be State citizens and thus could never have standing in court to sue or be sued. Nor could they ever hope to be United States citizens since the Constitution did not create such a thing as “United States citizenship.”

Taney’s opinion was widely suspected of being part of a plot to prepare the way for a second Supreme Court decision that would prohibit any state from abolishing slavery. American slavery would become a permanent institution. This is exactly what happened, although not quite as everyone supposed it would. First, slavery was abolished by the Thirteenth Amendment (1865). Then, the Fourteenth Amendment (1868) created a new national citizenship. Unlike State citizenship, which was denied to Negroes, national citizenship was available to anyone as long as they subjected themselves to the jurisdiction of the United States—that is, to the federal government, whose seat is the District of Columbia, “Rome.” What is so remarkably Jesuitic about the scheme that proceeded out of Roger Taney’s opinion is that slavery was sustained by the very amendment that supposedly abolished it. Amendment Thirteen provides for the abolition of “involuntary servitude, except as punishment for crime whereof the party shall have been duly convicted.” In our time the federally regulated communications media, with their continually exciting celebration of violence and drug-use, have subtly but vigorously induced youthful audiences to play on a minefield of complementary criminal statutes. The fruit of this collaboration is a burgeoning national prison population of men and women enslaved constitutionally. American slavery has become a permanent institution.

Reaction to Taney’s decision animated Abraham Lincoln to immerse himself in abolitionist rhetoric and challenge Stephen A. Douglas for the Senate in 1858.... MEANWHILE in Rome, Freedom’s plaster matrix was packed into five huge crates and crammed, with bales of rags and cases of lemons, into the hold of a tired old ship bound for New York, the *Emily Taylor*. Early on, the *Emily* sprang a leak and had to put in to Gibraltar for repairs. Once the voyage was resumed, stormy weather caused new leaks. Despite attempts to lighten her load by jettisoning the rags and the citron, things got so bad she put in to Bermuda on July 27, 1858. The crates were placed in storage, and the *Emily* was condemned and sold.

In November, Lincoln lost his bid for Douglas’ seat in the Senate, and in December, another ship, the *G.W. Norton*, arrived in New York harbor from Bermuda with some of the statuary crates. By March 30, 1859 all five crates had been delivered to the foundry of Clark Mills on Bladensburg Road, on the outskirts of the District of Columbia, where the process of casting the *Immaculate Virgin* into bronze and iron was begun.

Lincoln opposed Stephen Douglas again in 1860, this time for the Presidency, and this time victoriously. The northern states rejoiced. The southern states, fearing Lincoln would abolish slavery, prepared to secede. “The tea has been thrown overboard!” shouted the *Mercury*, of Charleston, South Carolina, capital of American Scottish Rite Freemasonry. “The revolution of 1860 has been initiated!”

By Lincoln's inauguration in March 1861, six states had seceded from the Union. In April, General Pierre Beauregard, a Roman Catholic who resigned his Superintendency of West Point to join the Confederacy, fired on the United States military enclave at Fort Sumter and brotherly blood began flowing. Jefferson Davis, who five years earlier had commissioned Crawford to sculpt the Immaculate Virgin, served as President of the rebellious Confederate States of America. In historian Eli N. Evans' book on Judah P. Benjamin, I happened upon a strange and interesting link between Davis and the Vatican.

While a young Protestant student at the Roman Catholic monastery of St. Thomas College in Bardstown, Davis had pled to be received into the Catholic faith, but was "not permitted to con-vert." He remained "a hazy Protestant" until his confirmation into the Episcopal Church at the age of fifty. Despite outward appearances of rejection, the Confederate President maintained a vibrant communion with Rome. No one was more aware of this than Abraham Lincoln. At an interview in the White House during August 1861, Lincoln confided the following to a former law client of his, a Roman Catholic priest named Charles Chiniquy, who published the President's words in his own autobiography, *Fifty Years In The Church of Rome*:

"I feel more and more every day," [stated the President] "that it is not against the Americans of the South, alone, I am fighting. It is more against the Pope of Rome, his Jesuits and their slaves. Very few Southern leaders are not under the influence of the Jesuits, through their wives, family relations, and their friends.

"Several members of the family of Jeff Davis belong to the Church of Rome. Even the Protestant ministers are under the influence of the Jesuits without suspecting it. To keep her ascendancy in the North, as she does in the South, Rome is doing here what she has done in Mexico, and in all the South American Republics; she is paralyzing, by civil war, the arms of the soldiers of liberty. She divides our nation in order to weaken, subdue and rule it....

"Neither Jeff Davis not any one of the Confederacy would have dared to attack the North had they not relied on the promises of the Jesuits that, under the mask of democracy, the money and the aims of the Roman Catholics, even the arms of France, were at their disposal if they would attack us. I pity the priests, the bishops, and monks of Rome in the United States when the people realize that they are in great part responsible for the tears and the blood shed in this war. I conceal what I know, for if the people knew the whole truth, this war would turn into a religious war, and at once, take a tenfold more savage and bloody character....

The Great Civil War rampaged for another year. In autumn of 1862, the Confederacy's invasion of the Union was defeated at the Battle of Antietam in Sharpsburg, Maryland. As if in celebration, the Immaculate Virgin was moved from the foundry and brought to the grounds of the Capitol construction site. The lower floors of the building were teeming with the traffic of a Union barracks and makeshift hospital. Above all this loomed Thomas U. Walter's majestic

cast-iron dome, patterned after that of St. Isaac's Cathedral in St. Petersburg, Russia.

In March 1863, Freedom was mounted on a temporary pedestal, "in order that the public may have an opportunity to examine it before it is raised to its destined position," as stated in Walter's Annual Report dated November 1, 1862. One would expect photographers to be climbing all over themselves to make portraits of "the only authorized Symbol of American Heritage" while she was available for ground-level examination. America's pioneer photographer, Matthew Brady, had shot a comprehensive record of the Capitol under construction, including portraits of both Capitol architect Thomas U. Walter and Commissioner of Public Buildings Benjamin B. French. But neither Brady nor anyone else photographed Freedom while she was available for closeups. Why? Was there a fear that perhaps some Protestant theologian might raise a hue and cry about the sun worship icon about to dominate the Capitol building?



Restoring "Freedom" 1993

Apparently, not too many Protestants ever examined Freedom at ground-level. The District of Columbia was still virtually a Roman Catholic enclave. Moreover, the nation in 1863 had been drastically reduced in size. The secession of the southern states had left only twenty-two northern states, and these twenty-two were heavily populated by Catholic immigrants from Europe and Ireland. "So incredibly large," we recall from Sydney E. Ahlstrom's *Religious History of the American People*, "was the flow of immigrants that by 1850 Roman Catholics, once a tiny and ignored minority, had become the country's largest religious communion." Thus, Crawford's towering goddess was being examined mostly by Roman Catholic eyes, eyes that could not help but see in her the dreadnaught Mary described by Pius IX in *Ubi Primum*: "ever lovable, and full of grace, set up between Christ and his Church, always delivering the Christian people from their greatest calamities and assaults of all their enemies, ever rescuing them from ruin."

The war rapidly advanced to conclusion while Freedom held forth on the east grounds of the Capitol. The Union forces under Burnside lost to Lee at Fredericksburg, but Rosecrans defeated the Confederates at Murfreesboro, and Grant took Vicksburg. In summer, Lee's second attempt to invade the North failed at Chancellorsville and Gettysburg. By fall, Grant won the Battles of Chattanooga and Missionary Ridge with Sherman and Thomas. By the end of November 1863, the Union had taken Knoxville, and the Confederacy found its resources exhausted and its cause hopelessly lost.



Freedom was installed on December 2, 1863

On November 24, a steam-operated hoisting apparatus lifted the Immaculate Virgin Mother of God's first section to the top of the Capitol dome and secured it. The second section followed the next day. Three days later, in a driving thunderstorm, the third section was secured. The fourth section was installed on November 31.

At quarter past noon December 2, 1863, before an enormous crowd, the Immaculate Virgin's fifth and final section was put into place. The ritual procedure for her installation is preserved in Special Order No. 248 of the War Department. Her head and shoulders rose from the ground. The three-hundred-foot trip took twenty minutes. At the moment the fifth section was affixed, a flag unfurled above it. The unfurling was accompanied by a national salute of forty-seven gunshots fired into the Washington atmosphere. Thirty-five shots issued from a field battery on Capitol Hill. Twelve were discharged from the forts surrounding the city. Reporting the event in the December 10 issue of the New York Tribune, an anonymous journalist echoed the qualities that Pius IX had given Mary:

During more than two years of our struggle, while the national cause seemed weak, she has patiently waited and watched below: now that victory crowns our advances and the conspirators are being hedged in, and vanquished everywhere, and the bonds are being freed, she comes forward, the cynosure of thousands of eyes, her face turned rebukingly toward Virginia (remember she is facing East) and her hand outstretched as if in guaranty of National Unity and Personal Freedom.

If Tribune readers felt more nationally united and personally free because Freedom was glaring at rebellious Virginia and outstretching her hand to her beloved America, they were deceived. For the goddess faced in precisely the opposite direction! She faced east, as she does to this day, faced east across Maryland, the "land of Mary," across the Atlantic, toward her beloved Rome. In fact, neither hand outstretches in any direction. Both are at rest, one on her sword, the other holding the laurel wreath. And her forty-seven Jupitorean thunderbolt-gunshots? They were a tribute to the Jesuit bishop who had placed the District of Columbia under her protection. For December 2, 1863 tolled the forty-seventh year from Jesuit John Carroll's last full day alive, December 2, 1815!

My Comments

What did the author mean when he said "Freedom was glaring at rebellious Virginia."? Virginia was named after Queen Elizabeth I of England who reign for 45 years as a Protestant Queen. She was the Queen when Rome launched the Spanish Armada in 1588.

Freedom is also facing East!! Freedom is symbolizing the Immaculate Conception which is Rome's Queen of Heaven Mary, which is **SUN worship**.

Eze 8:16 And he brought me into the inner court of the LORD'S house, and, behold, at the door of the temple of the LORD, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the LORD, and their faces toward the east; and they **worshipped the sun** toward the **east**.

ONCE the pressures of the installation were over, an exhausted but relieved Capitol Architect Thomas U. Walter wrote his wife, Amanda, at their Philadelphia home, to say that “her ladyship looks placid and beautiful – much better than I expected, and I have had thousands of congratulations on this great event, and a general regret was expressed that you were prevented from witnessing this triumph.” Someone else had missed the triumph, too, someone who by all the rules of protocol should have been there no matter what: the Commander-in-Chief of the United States Armed Forces, whose War Department had engineered the whole Capitol project from top to bottom—President Abraham Lincoln. At noon on the day the temple of federal legislation was placed under the patronage of Persephone, Freedom, Wife of Hades, Queen of the Dead, Immaculate Virgin of Rome, Protectress of the Jesuits, Protectress of Maryland, and Patroness of the United States, the record shows that Lincoln sequestered himself inside the White House, touched with “a fever.” A telling detail.

But the sacred iconography was still not complete. The engineers began now preparing the interior of the dome, its canopy, for a massive painting Congress had approved back in the spring of 1863. This painting would depict George Washington undergoing the secular version of the **canonization of Ignatius Loyola**. It contains even more data useful to our understanding of the **character and provenance of American government**. We examine this masterpiece in our next chapter.

www.granddesignexposed.com

"Rulers of Evil"

author Tupper Saussy

THE DOME OF THE GREAT SKY

"It's like St. Peter's!"

Tourists describing the rotunda fresco,
as quoted in the official Capitol guidebook
WE, THE PEOPLE



Pentagrams encircling
Aportheosis of Washington

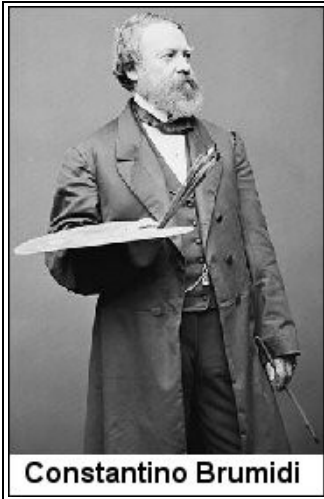
ARCHBISHOP JOHN HUGHES of New York sailed for Rome in the autumn of 1851, just after Congress had approved funds to enlarge the Capitol. Hughes had laid the cornerstone for St. Patrick's Cathedral in Manhattan, and had helped the **Jesuits establish Fordham University in Westchester.** Now he was helping them decorate the Capitol's interior.

In Rome, Superior General John Roothaan introduced the **Archbishop to Constantino Brumidi**, an artist boasting an impressive list of credits. Brumidi had painted an acclaimed portrait of **Pio Nono** (which the Vatican still exhibits), an Immaculate Conception in the little Sanctuary of the Madonna dell'Archetto in Via San Marcello, and the restoration of three sixteenth-century frescoes in the Vatican Palace. Brumidi was good. General Roothaan

had determined to make him America's Michaelangelo. Archbishop Hughes let it be known that Brumidi would be welcome to paint some frescoes in churches of the New York bishopric. General Roothaan then went about making the Vatican's artist **acceptable to American egalitarianism.**

Soon after the Archbishop left Rome for New York, **the Vatican accused Constantino Brumidi of criminal acts.** Supposedly, Brumidi had committed crimes during his membership in the Republican Civil Guard under Giuseppe Mazzini, the Italian Freemason who had recently led ill-fated nationalist revolutions against the papacy. These crimes were said to have included **(a)** refusing to fire on his Republican friends, **(b)** looting several convents, and **(c)** participating in a plot to destroy the Catholic Church – acts reasonably sure to merit a hero's welcome in Protestant America. The Architect of the Capitol's unpublished dossier on Brumidi, which I was permitted to examine during 1993, notes that "several widely divergent accounts suggest that Constantino Brumidi himself was probably the source of at least some of the legends."

Vatican justice found the artist guilty in December 1851 and sentenced him to **eighteen years in prison**. Several weeks later the sentence was reduced to **six years**. And within **two months, on March 20, Pio Nono himself quietly granted Brumidi an unconditional pardon**. General Roothaan then placed his newly-created **republican freedom fighter on a ship bound for America**.



Constantino Brumidi

Brumidi arrived in New York harbor on **September 18**. On **November 29, 1851** he filed for state citizenship with the New York Court of Common Pleas. Although the invite had come to paint New York churches, there was no such work to be done there. Instead, the Archbishop sent him to Mexico City – by way of Washington, D.C. In Washington, Brumidi was received by his **Masonic brother Thomas Ustick Walter**. For two years Walter had been serving President Millard Fillmore as Architect of the Capitol. When the cornerstone for Walter's Capitol expansion plan was laid on the Fourth of **July of 1851**, President Fillmore and Commissioner of Public Buildings Benjamin B. French, who also happened to be "**Grand Master of the Masonic fraternity**," led a colorful ceremony. Washington's popular National Intelligencer reported the occasion was "welcomed by a display of National flags and the ringing of bells from the various churches and engine houses."

Thomas Walter needed Constantino Brumidi. An edifice as important as the United States Capitol-like the palaces of Augustus and Nero, the Baths of Titus and Livia, the Loggia of Raphael at the Vatican-required the most noble and permanent interior decoration possible. Only fresco painting, in which pigments are mixed with wet mortar immediately before application to the surface, would suffice. **And only Constantino Brumidi, of all the artists living in America, knew how to paint fresco.** But the dome was not yet ready to be frescoed. So the artist was routed to the sunny, Italianate climate of Mexico City to enjoy life, to ponder his subject matter at a casual pace, to wait for the call.

Two years later, on **December 28, 1854**, less than three weeks following **Pio Nono's decree of the doctrine of Immaculate Conception**, Constantino Brumidi appeared in the office of Montgomery C. Meigs, Supervising Engineer of the Capitol extension project. The Capitol's unpublished dossier on Brumidi relates that as the two men conversed in broken French, Brumidi struck Meigs as "a lively old man with a very red nose, either from Mexican suns or French brandies." The immediate upshot of their conversation was a commission to paint a fresco covering an elliptical arch at one end of Meigs' office in the Capitol. It was the **first fresco** ever painted in the United States, as well as Brumidi's first in five years. The fresco celebrated the **coming Civil War in terms of Roman history**. According to the commission's report it depicted "a senator, who points to Rome and appeals to Cincinnatus to come to the help of his country." Cincinnatus, the fifth-century BC Roman dictator, was called to defend Rome twice, first from foreign invaders, then from his own common people.(civil war) Likewise, **American heroes first defended their Rome against foreign British invaders**, and were now about to be called to **defend the same Rome against her own seceding states**.

Brumidi completed the Cincinnatus in **March 1855**. Meigs invited various Congressmen to behold it. They were impressed. Thomas U. Walter was “much delighted.” On March 20, Jefferson Davis approved of the Cincinnatus and authorized Meigs to negotiate a salaried contract with Brumidi. Constantino Brumidi’s lifetime career spent decorating the Capitol began on a salary of \$8.00 a day. His contract allowed him to accept other artistic projects but not to leave Washington. In November 1855 he began a canvas painting of the Blessed Virgin for St. Ignatius’ Jesuit church in Baltimore, but was not present for its December 4th installation, on the occasion of the Feast of the Immaculate Conception.

In the summer of 1862, even as Thomas Crawford’s statue was being cast at the Mills foundry, Thomas U. Walter wrote to Brumidi asking him to paint something monumental “*in real fresco*” to cover the 4,664-square-foot inner surface of the Capitol’s dome. Three weeks later, Brumidi submitted sketches of something he entitled “**Apotheosis of Washington.**” The word “apotheosis” was then commonly understood by its definition in Webster’s 1829 Dictionary:



Apotheosis – the act of *placing a prince* or other distinguished person among the heathen deities. This honor was often **bestowed on illustrious men of Rome**, and followed by the erection of temples, and the institution of sacrifices to the new deity.



Apotheosis Looking Up

Walter responded ecstatically to the “**Apotheosis**,” writing the artist that “no picture in the world will at all compare with this in magnitude.” He praised the design before **Worshipful Master** and Commissioner of Buildings Benjamin French as “probably the grandest, and the most imposing that has ever been executed in the world.” French enthusiastically agreed, adding that the Secretary of Interior was also greatly impressed. Final approval of “**Apotheosis**” at a price of \$40,000 came on March 11, 1863, just as the Immaculate Virgin was being placed on her temporary pedestal on the Capitol’s **EAST** grounds. “Frustrating delays in manpower,” according to official histories, would hold the fresco in abeyance until December 1864.

On April 9, 1865, Richmond fell and the Confederacy surrendered to Ulysses S. Grant. Less than a week later, on the evening of April 14 at Ford's Theatre, during an instant of hilarious laughter, one of the country's leading actors, John Wilkes Booth, cried out an oath summarizing the *liberation theology of Cardinal Robert Bellarmine*: "Sic Semper Tyrannis" ("Always this [i.e., **death**] to **tyranny**"), and fired a shot into the head of President Abraham Lincoln. Sic Semper Tyrannis is also the motto of Virginia, then considered a State in rebellion. Might Booth's cry have been intended to give the assassination the look of an official act of the Confederacy, much in the way Lee Harvey Oswald's much-touted sympathy for Cuba initially gave the Kennedy assassination the look of communist revenge? An illusion of official Confederate responsibility for a beloved president's assassination justified the elaborately cruel revenge which the federal government inflicted upon the southern states in order to bring all the states under the **jurisdiction of Washington D.C.** (The inferiority of states to the federal "Rome" is expressed in the law of flag. Wherever state and national flags are flown together, *the national is always higher.*)

Booth had associated with seven people who were brought to trial less than a month following the assassination. It was not a **civilian trial** but a special eleven-man military tribunal appointed by President Andrew Johnson called "The Hunter Commission."

Counsel for the defendants objected to the Commission, arguing that the military had no jurisdiction over civilians, and therefore *the proceeding was unconstitutional*. **The objection was overruled and the trial moved forward.** Within seven weeks, the Commission (a two-thirds majority, not the unanimity required of a civilian jury) found four of the conspirators guilty. On July 7, 1865 they were hanged.

"The great fatal mistake of the American government in the prosecution of the assassins of Abraham Lincoln," wrote Rev. Charles Chiniquy, the excommunicated priest whom Lincoln had successfully defended in his early law career, was to cover up the religious element of that terrible drama. But this was **carefully avoided throughout the trial**. (Comment: Always remember the American revolution was not over tea and taxes, it was religion.)



Charles Chiniquy

The religious element—the fact that all seven of the conspirators were devoted Roman Catholics—was carefully avoided because of who controlled the trial. As Commander-in-Chief of the armed forces, it was Johnson himself who quite constitutionally reigned supreme over the Hunter Commission. But Johnson was also a Freemason, which meant that he followed the wise directives of the Unknown Superior. Thus, the real power behind the Hunter Commission was **Superior General Pieter Jean Beckx**, (black pope 1853 to 1887) a relatively young Belgian who was a great favorite of Pio Nono, Pope Pius IX, the only head of state in the world to recognize the Southern Confederacy as a sovereign nation. Obedient to the will of General Beckx, President Johnson issued an **executive order closing the courtroom to the working press**. At the end of each day, officials would ration to selected reporters from the Associated Press news carefully evaluated

to keep "**the religious element**" out of the public consciousness. (Please understand the power of the papists cover-up)

Charles Chiniquy tirelessly investigated the assassination. After the conspirators were executed, he went incognito to Washington and found that:

not a single one of the government men would discuss it with me except after I had given my word of honor that I would never mention their names. I saw, with a profound distress, that the **influence of Rome was almost supreme in Washington**. I could not find a single statesman who would dare to face that nefarious influence and fight it down.

One official told him: "This was not through cowardice, as you might think, but through a wisdom you ought to approve, if you cannot admire it." Had there not been censorship, had the witnesses been pressed a little further, "*many priests would have been compromised*, for Mary Surratt's [one of the four executed conspirators] house was their common rendezvous; it is more than probable that several of them might have been hanged."

Thirty years after the assassination, a member of the Hunter Commission, Brigadier General Thomas M. Harris, published a small book revealing that Lincoln's assassination had actually been **a Jesuit murder plot to extirpate a Protestant ruler**. Harris stated:

It is fact well established that the headquarters of **the conspiracy was the house of a Roman Catholic family**, of which Mrs. Mary E. Surratt was the head; and that all of its inmates, including a number of boarders, were **devoted members of the Roman Catholic Church**. This house was the meeting place, the council chamber, of Booth and his co-conspirators, including Mrs. Mary E. Surratt, and her son, John H. Surratt, who, next to Booth, were the most active members of the conspiracy.

Commissioner Harris went on to relate that Mary Surratt's son John had been *a Confederate spy for three years*, "passing back and forth between Washington and Richmond, and from Richmond to Canada and back, as a bearer of dispatches." **John's mentor** during this period was **a Jesuit, Father B.F. Wiget**, president of Gonzaga College and a priest noted for his sympathies for the Confederacy. John introduced Father Wiget to his mother and the priest became **Mary Surratt's confessor** and spiritual director. *As well, Father Wiget gave spiritual direction to the famous John Wilkes Booth who, though "a drunkard, a libertine, and utterly indifferent to matters of religion," was spiritually attracted to him. "The wily Jesuit, sympathizing with Booth in his political views, and in the hope of destroying our government, and establishing the Confederacy... was able to convert him to Catholicism."* Hard evidence of that conversion was found on the assassin's corpse: "On examination of Booth's person after his death, it was found that he was wearing a **Catholic medal under his vest**, and over his heart."

At the conspiracy trial, **Father Wiget testified to Mary Elizabeth Surratt's "good Christian character."** Even assuming her complicity in the assassination, Wiget as a Jesuit could truthfully say Surratt was a good Christian simply by reserving mentally **(a)** that by "Christian" he meant "**Roman Catholic;**" **(b)** that under the terms of the Directorium Inquisitorum (see Chapter 8), "**Every individual may kill a heretic;**" and **(c)** that President Lincoln was twice a

heretic: for his Protestantism and for his having successfully defended an excommunicated priest.

But Mary after all “**kept the nest that hatched the egg**,” as President Johnson put it, and was hanged. Conditional to her death sentence was a provision that a petition for mercy would be attached and sent to Johnson. By execution day, July 7, 1865, Surratt’s daughter Anna had heard nothing from the President. Distraught, she appeared at the White House to beg him for clemency. Two government men stood in her way. Preston King and Senator James Henry Lane denied her access to the President, who later declared he had never received any petition for mercy. The following November, Preston King drowned, his body laden with weights. In March, Senator Lane shot himself. (In the judgment of one modern investigator, “Some person or persons were apparently determined that Mary Surratt should not live.”) Shortly thereafter, the Supreme Court rendered a landmark decision that would have won all the conspirators a jury trial. Ex parte Milligan held **that military courts have no jurisdiction over civilians**. Milligan lent Mary Surratt’s death at the hands of Protestants an aura of tragedy and Catholic martyrdom.

Charles Chiniquy obtained important testimony supporting the widely held suspicion of Jesuit responsibility for the assassination. He received from Rev. Francis A. Conwell, Chaplain of the first Minnesota Regiment, a sworn affidavit saying that on April 14, 1865, he was visiting St. Joseph, Minnesota, location of a Roman Catholic seminary. Rev. Conwell swore that at about six o’clock that evening the man in charge of the seminary, a storekeeper by the name of J.H. Linneman, told him and another visitor, Mr. H.P. Bennett, that President Lincoln had “just been killed.”

The next day, Rev. Conwell journeyed ten miles to the town of St. Cloud. As soon as he arrived, he asked the hotelier, Mr. Haworth, if he had heard any news of a presidential assassination. Mr. Haworth had heard nothing, as St. Cloud had neither railroad nor telegraph. On the following morning, April 16th, on his way to preach a sermon in church, Rev. Conwell was handed a copy of a telegram brought up by stagecoach from Anoka, Minnesota. The telegram announced that President Lincoln had been assassinated on Friday evening at about nine o’clock.

On the morning of Monday the 17th, Rev. Conwell hurried to St. Paul and reported to the newspaper that in St. Joseph he had been informed of President Lincoln’s assassination three hours before the event took place. The paper published his report. “We have now before us,” wrote Commissioner Harris,

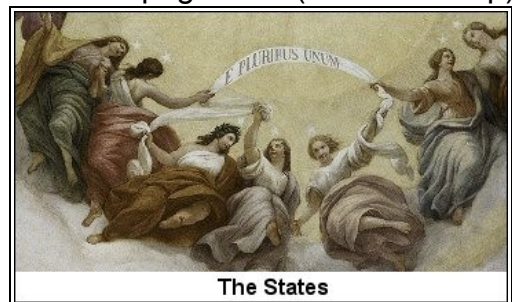
positive evidence that these Jesuit Fathers, priests of Rome, engaged in preparing young men for the priesthood away out in the village of St. Joseph, in far off Minnesota, were in correspondence with their brethren in Washington City, and had been informed that the plan to assassinate the President had been matured, the agents for its accomplishment had been found, the time for its execution had been set, and so sure were they of its accomplishment, that they could announce it as already done, three or four hours before it had been consummated. The anticipation of its accomplishment so elated them that they could not refrain from passing it around ... as a piece of glorious news.

MEANWHILE, through the Lincoln assassination and its aftermath, the Vatican's artist, Constantino Brumidi, along with some seventy French and Italian assistants, applied pigmented mortar to the interior canopy of the Capitol dome. They were still working when the first session of the Thirty-ninth Congress met on December 4, 1865. Not until the following January did the scaffolding come down. When it did, viewers were awestruck by what they beheld. Brumidi had crowned the ceiling of America's legislative center with a glorious, panoramic visualization from Book VI of Virgil's Aeneid, where Aeneas' blind father, Anchises, explains NOVUS ORDO SECLORUM:

“Here is Caesar, and all the line of Julius, all who shall one day pass under the dome of the great sky. This is the man, this one, of whom so often you have heard the promise, Caesar Augustus, son of the deified, who shall bring once again an Age of Gold to Latium, the land where Saturn reigned in early times. He will extend his power beyond the Garamants [Africans] and Indians, over far territories north and south of the zodiacal stars, the solar way....

The epicenter of “**Apotheosis of Washington**” is a solar orb, the **SUN-God** into which Augustus Caesar was said to have been absorbed when his body died. From the Capitol's highest interior point Augustus radiates his golden light outward and downward to the next in the “line of Julius,” the deified George Washington. The god Washington occupies the judgment seat of heaven, sword of Justice firmly clasped in his left hand. Basking in the light of Augustus–Pontifex Maximus(meaning the “highest” of SUN Worship high priests) he rules “over far territories north and south of the zodiacal stars, the solar way.” Like his Caesarean forebears, **Washington is God, Caesar,(Pontifex maximus) Father of his Country.**

On the right hand of the Father sits Minerva, holding the emblem of Roman totalitarianism, the fasces. Minerva, we recall, was the virgin goddess of the Sacred Heart—it was she who rescued the heart of the Son of God, and placed it with Jupiter in heaven. She was called “Minerva” when praised for her justice and wisdom. When praised for her beauty and love, Minerva was known as Venus, the Queen of Heaven. She and Venus were often identified with each other, just as statues of both were reconsecrated “Mary” through Roman Catholic missionary adaptation. Minerva's most persistent role in ancient paganism (SUN Worship) was Dea Benigna, “The Mediatrix.” She heard the prayers of sinful mortals and passed them on to Jupiter, in the same way the Roman Mary is believed to pass Catholic prayers on to Christ.



The States



The Virgin pursues evildoers.

Completing the circular composition around the solarized Augustus are thirteen nubile goddesses.

These are the original States. They dance weightlessly in space, supporting a white banner inscribed with the soul of the Bacchic Gospel, “E PLURIBUS UNUM.” Above the head of each State-goddess floats a magical white pentagram.

Beneath all this celestial revelry, Brumidi painted more Roman gods mingling with American mortals. Here is Vulcan, the god of fire and craftsmanship, planting his foot on a

cannon, while his workers prepare munitions and weapons of death and destruction. And over here Neptune rises with his trident from the sea in a horse-drawn scallop-shell chariot. And here the wise Mediatrix communicates with American scientists Benjamin Franklin, Samuel F. B. Morse, inventor of the Code, and Robert Fulton, inventor of the steamship.

And here, the Goddess Immaculately Conceived, the Dreadnaught Mary. Wearing the pentagrams and eagle headdress of Thomas Crawford's statue atop the dome's exterior, she mobilizes her sword and shield against a pack of fleeing sinners labeled "Tyranny" and "Kingly Power." Jupiter's mascot, the Roman eagle, glides just behind her clutching a bunch of thunderbolts in his talons. Innocent in her flowing scarlet cape, the Goddess is situated exactly beneath the deified George Washington, coming between him and the embattled viewing public gazing up from ground level. It is the graphic realization of Pio Nono's Ubi primum, which decreed the Virgin Mary was "set up between Christ and his Church, always delivering the Christian people from their greatest calamities and from the snares and assaults of all their enemies."

The eagle gliding behind Mary explains the otherwise inscrutable seal of the **United States Justice Department**, which contains a wingspread eagle surrounded by the motto "QUI PRO DOMINA JUSTITIA SEQUITUR" ("He who follows the Goddess Justice"). Persephone, or Minerva the Mediatrix, when judging the sinfully dead in Hades was called Justitia, or Justice. The "HE" of the Justice Department's motto identifies the eagle, symbol of Rome. **Rome follows the Goddess Justice** – that is, the Immaculately Conceived Mother of God in her judicial capacity.



Young America

A rainbow sweeps across the lower quadrant of the Dome of the Sky from Benjamin Franklin to a young boy wearing a Smurf-cap and a toga. The boy attends a goddess who reclines on a large horse-drawn reaper. She is Persephone's mother Ceres, who was reconsecrated by early missionary adaptation as Anna, mother of the Virgin Mary. The golden boy is officially designated "Young America." Although Brumidi has hidden the boy's face from us, he deserves our careful scrutiny for one very important reason. Bearing the name "America," he is the only element in the sacred national iconography that defines the character of the American person as perceived by government.

Young America's Smurf-cap is a style of headgear known as the "Phrygian cap." Phrygia was a district in the Kingdom of Pergamum. We remember Pergamum. It was the middle point in the transfer of Babylonian religion westward to Rome. Phrygia is a Greek word meaning "freemen" (our English word "free" comes from the first syllable, "phry-"). Phrygian caps were given to freed Roman slaves to indicate their new liberated status. Roman law regards liberty as a conditional status. **Once granted by a patron, it could be revoked at any time for cause.** Phrygian-cap freedom, then, means liberty (freed Roman slaves, by the way, were called "liberti") to please Caesar. We remember from Chapter 8 how Ignatius

described such freedom in Section 353.1 of his Exercises: “We must put aside all judgment of our own, and keep the mind ever ready and prompt to obey in all things the hierarchical Church.” Of course, those liberti bold enough to protest what their superiors commanded lost their freedom, no matter how lucid and reasonable their own judgment might have been. They were reverted to slavery. Since the advent of the Febronian State Church, the reversion of protestant liberti, or Protestants, **to slavery has been so methodically insidious that it’s hardly noticeable.** The shackles are psychological, humanely fitted by increasing varieties of spiritual exercise. Like Aeneas, Anchises, Julius Ascanius and their Trojan followers, most Americans are indeed Phrygiancap freemen, free to sacrifice their individuality to the greater glory of Rome.

The Black Obelisk of Calah, which stands in the Babylonian-Assyrian Wing of the British Museum, records the great accomplishments of the ninth-century BC god-king Shalmaneser II. In a scene depicting various monarchs paying obeisance to Babylon, we see one monarch kneeling before Shalmaneser, worshiping him. Shalmaneser in turn offers a sacrifice to an eight-pointed star set within a bird’s wings and tail-feathers. Inscriptions identify this kneeling monarch as King Jehu of Israel. Remarkably, according to the New Catholic Encyclopedia, Jehu’s likeness here is the only known contemporaneously-rendered portrait of a biblical personage. More remarkably, Jehu is wearing the Phrygian cap. Like BrumidiYoung America, Jehu’s liberty is subject to the mood of his god-king.

The Bible confirms the testimony of the Black Obelisk. At II Kings 10:31 we read: “Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of the Lord God of Israel with all his heart.” Scripture further tells us that **THE FREEDOM CAP** Jehu submitting to Shalmaneser Jehu worshiped the golden calf, a sacred Babylonian icon made fashionable in tenth-century-BC Israel by Jehu’s predecessor, Jeroboam. Jeroboam renounced “the law of the Lord God of Israel” and instituted... democracy. Democracy opened the Israelite priesthood, originally appointed by Yahweh exclusively to the family of Levi, to all applicants. Consequently, Yahweh’s priesthood was infiltrated by non-believers and foreign sympathizers. They prepared the way for Jehu to make of himself a Phrygian freeman, obligated to concur with obedience of the understanding in all things which his superior, Shalmaneser II, commanded—exactly as the Black Obelisk explains in lucid visual terms. As a direct result of Jehu’s departure from the God of Israel, the Israelite nation began falling apart. It was ultimately destroyed by Caesarean Rome, the legitimate heir to Shalmaneser’s Babylonian authority as it passed down through Pergamum.

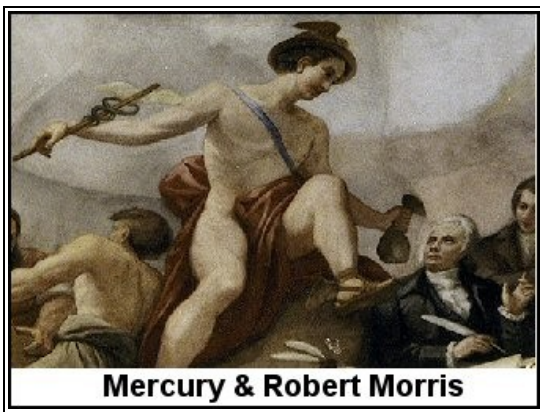


The Freedom Cap
Jehu submitting to Shalmaneser

Running throughout this cosmic Battle of the Faiths is a highly refined cabalah involving the concept of “**golden calf.**” The word “calf” in Hebrew, the language of Jehu and Jeroboam, is MCS, pronounced “**eagle.**” Whereas Jehu gave his people Shalmaneser’s golden MCSi to worship, the Church Militant has trained the American public to worship Rome’s golden eagle, which surmounts every flagpole. Could it be that if **we show respect, affection, or loyalty toward the national eagle** we create the presumption of **worshipping the golden calf,** and so alienate ourselves from the God of the Bible and in the vacuum **find ourselves under the rule of the Church Militant?**

ACCORDING to J.C. Judson, in his Biography of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence, as General Washington was planning his famous expedition against Cornwallis at Yorktown, “the army was destitute, the government treasury was empty, her credit shivering in the wind.” Suddenly, a miracle in the annals of philanthropy occurred. Robert Morris, Superintendent of Finance, the highest officer in the United States under the Articles of Confederation(1781), personally raised eighty cannon and a hundred pieces of field artillery. In addition, he raised “all other necessary supplies not furnished from other sources” and became personally

responsible to the amount of **\$1,400,000** upon his own notes, which were promptly paid at maturity. This enabled the American army to give the finishing stroke to the revolution, and triumph, in victory complete, over a proud and merciless foe.



Mercury & Robert Morris

So goes a historian’s version of how **Robert Morris saved America.** The official version is revealed in Constantino Brumidi’s “Apotheosis of Washington.” Here we see Superintendent Morris gazing up from his accounts ledger at yet another Roman deity. We recognize the deity from the familiar caduceus in his right hand, from the winged sandal he’s thrust to within kissing distance of Morris’ lips, and from the shadowy bag of gold he tantalizingly dangles in Morris’ face. The deity is Mercury, the Psychopomp, **the Trickster**, the patron deity of commerce, deceivers, and thieves. Mercury,

the brilliant, lovable Pied-Piper deity who deceives the souls of sinful humanity into following him exuberantly down into the oblivion of Hades. Just as Sebastiano Ricci’s painting subtly established Mercury as the guiding spirit of modern Roman Catholicism, Brumidi’s painting acknowledges the same deity’s ascendancy over the fulfillment of the American Revolution.

Amazing stuff, these pictures. And like so many of the testimonies presented in this book—**the supremacy of the Church Militant**, the publication of Sun-Tzuan strategies in a western language, the names, the numbers, the dates, the locus and layout of the federal city, the architecture, the statuary, the monuments, the emblems, the frescoes, the ceremonies – they come not from the **Trickster’s victims**, but from the **Trickster himself**. It’s as if the point of the trick is to warn the victim beforehand, in words and pictures, that he or she is about to be tricked. A con is much sweeter when the mark actually consents to the con. That way, the **Trickster’s conscience is clear.**

CONSTANTINO Brumidi continued decorating the Dome of the Great Sky well into his seventies. In 1879, at the age of 74, while painting “Penn’s Treaty with the Indians” on the Rotunda frieze, he slipped from a scaffold. Dangling fifty-eight feet from the marble floor, he held on until help came. He escaped a deadly fall. But the shock of the experience killed him a few months later.

“Codeword Barbelon Danger in the Vatican”

P. D. Stuart

Chapter 31

THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR: HOW AMERICA BECAME A JESUIT ENCLAVE

"A most colossal conspiracy against the United States."

"I do not like the resurrection of the Jesuits."

Former US President **John Adams**, in 1816

We now come to another highly interesting portion of American history, which you would be hard pressed to find in the history books: the part played by the Jesuits in the American Revolutionary War-the War of Independence, 1776-1783.

We have seen the role of the **Jesuits** in the American Civil War. But what part, if any, did they play in the earlier war that transformed America from a collection of independent States to a United States of America? The uninformed or partisan historians will tell us that this War was mainly, if not entirely, due to the arbitrary and "intolerable acts" of the British government, leading to the American Colonists desire to break with British rule. I will now venture to shed some light on this dimly reported aspect of American history—and offer you a very different, and we hope more correct view.

That **religion** played a **major role** in the American Revolution *is beyond dispute*. In 1776, at the time of the Declaration of Independence, there were little over twenty-three priests in all, and the next highest authority was the vicar apostolic in London, who had jurisdiction over the British colonies and satellites in America. The American Revolutionary War of Independence soon changed that.

The reason there were so few Catholics and so many more Protestants was because of the foundation of the great democracy that is today called the United States of America was laid when millions of European Protestants fled the oppression of the Catholic Church in Europe to *seek freedom of conscience and religion* in the mostly uninhabited wilderness of North America. In the main the settlers were resolved not to duplicate in the New World what they had fled from on the old continent. These settlers felt that the **pope, as a foreign ruler**. Should not be **allowed to meddle in the politics or laws of America** as they suspected that would render it difficult for immigrants, especially Catholics, to be **fully loyal** to the new country and to its fledging **republican** values.

Naturally, there was a **fear of Roman Catholics**—not unlike the fear many Americans **today have of Muslim fundamentalists**. After all, these early Protestant pilgrims had recently escaped the hands of their Catholic compatriots. In those days people took their Catholicism seriously! So much so that several states passed laws regulating the activities of

Roman Catholics. ***For example, in 1647 a Massachusetts statute declared that every priest was an: "incendiary and disturber of the public peace and safety, and an enemy of...true Christian religion..."***

The early American settlers suspected that the Pope was seeking to meddle in the affairs of the United States—to undermine its republican values—which they said was evidenced by the oath that every Catholic Bishop was required to take: **"I will to the utmost of my power see out and oppose schismatics, heretics, and the enemies of our Sovereign Lord (the pope) and his successors."** However, the period following the restoration of the Jesuits in 1814 saw a tremendous growth in their numbers and influence in America, as evidenced by the large number of Jesuit colleges and universities established on that continent in that century—twenty—two of the Society's twenty—eight universities.

"In those days," says historian Rene Fulop Miller, "one of Benjamin Franklin's friend was a Jesuit; this was **John Carroll**, who had been brought up in Maryland of Irish parentage...He would later become the Archbishop of Baltimore, and go on to establish the Jesuit University of Georgetown, in "a suburb of the city of Washington, the federal capital...the first Catholic educational institution in the United States. According to Robert Emmett Curran, in his *The Bicentennial History of Georgetown University*, the Society of Jesus "resolved in 1786 to found Georgetown (to supply for Catholics in the new republic the clergy whom the Society had provided previously).

John Carroll was born in 1735, at Upper Marlboro, Maryland. After receiving a Jesuit education at Bohemia in Cecil County, Maryland, Carroll studied abroad at Jesuit colleges in Europe. He was forced to flee Europe when the Jesuits were expelled from Sweden under the decree of Pope Clement, in 1773. And on August 15, 1790, Reverend John Carroll was appointed the first Catholic bishop in the United States of America, being consecrated on the feast of the assumption.

At the time, the papacy not only had to deal with the concerns of Americans that these revolutionary Jesuit outcasts were migrating to America, ***it also had to quell the fears of the American people that the Catholic Church in America was itself no more than a Trojan horse for the installation of a foreign ruler—the pope.*** To overcome these suspicions, the Jesuit **John Carroll**, advised the pope to have the portion of the oath, which required allegiance to the pope, above all others, ***removed from the American Bishop's pledge.*** This was done to avoid giving offense to the principles of the Constitution and to the calm fears that the Catholic Bishops were merely puppets of the pope, on American soil.

"THE INTOLERABLE ACTS"

In order to achieve the objectives of the Roman Pontiff, the Jesuits aided by their Illuminated-Masonic vassals in America, instigated the American War of Independence. Leading Masonic authors openly claim that Freemasonry had a preponderant role in the movement for independence. The "Masonic Review" of 1893 goes as far as to state that Freemasonry was the driving force in the formation of the American Union in 1776, claiming

that at least fifty-two out of the filthy-six of the "signers of the Declaration of Independence as members" of the Lodge. **Charles Carroll, John Carroll's cousin, was a signer.**

By encouraging Britain to effect into legislation a series of unreasonable and "intolerable acts" (the name given by American patriots to five laws adopted by the British Parliament in 1774), the secret operatives helped create a state of deep resentment and rebellion in the hearts of the American colonist.

One such "intolerable act" was a new government tax scheme on imports of tea. This is what happened behind the scenes. Two Scottish Rite Freemasons, Paul Revere and another Masonic brother, Joseph Warren—one of George Washington's generals—were members of the oldest Lodge in America, St Andrew in Boston. George Washington himself was initiated into the Fredericksburg lodge in 1752. This Boston lodge was based in the Green Dragon Tavern—remembered by some as the "headquarters" of the American Revolution. The Boston Tea Party operated from the Lodge. The Boston Tea Party opposed the new tax on tea imports and employed various means of civil and criminal disobedience, including the blocking of non-British ships to port.

Next the British Parliament passed the Stamps Act, considered by the American colonists as another "intolerable act." But by far the worst and most notable of these "intolerable acts" was the Quebec Act (passed on May 20, 1774, it received the Royal Assent on June 22, 1774), which attempted to cede all of the territory west of the Appalachian Mountains and north of the Ohio River to Canada (which at the time was essentially Catholic Quebec). In particular, the legislation purported to extend the Catholic province of Quebec south and west to the Ohio and Mississippi rivers, and into western colonies of Connecticut, Massachusetts and Virginia—taking land that many Protestant colonists had already claimed.

That this was a **deliberately provocative** Act—the legislative extension of the province of Quebec into so large an area of what was to become the United States—is seen from the fact that Quebec, Canada's largest province, is three times the size of France and seven times the size of Great Britain. *Thus, the Catholics of Quebec had more than ample land to expand within Quebec, plus the vast expanse that is Canada.*

Further, and curiously, the Quebec Act of 1774 "established" Catholicism as the official religion in what was at the time "the British Colony of Canada." And, in conformity with the practice in Catholic countries of the day, it provided for trials without a jury: denied representative assembly. The simultaneous passage of the Quebec Act and the Coercive Acts by the British Parliament led the colonists to angrily declare that the Quebec Act an immoral pact between Britain and popery.

What is surprising about this is that the British, who were supposed to be Protestants, included a provision in the Act expressly providing for Canada to remain under the exclusive control of the Roman Catholic Religion and this provision was to apply to the newly ceded territory (i.e. all of the territory west of the Appalachian Mountains and north of the Ohio River). The terms included the stipulation that: "the exercise of the Catholic, Apostolic and Roman religion shall be maintained." This was most curious coming from a supposedly

Protestant power!

The British-American colonist, mostly Protestants, were naturally outraged, declaring the law to be one of the most "Intolerable Acts" of the British Parliament. Historian Martin Griffin writes that it caused a good deal of patriotic indignation, and was widely considered, by people on both sides of the Atlantic, to have contributed in no small part to the Revolution of 1776."

The American colonists lambasted the Quebec Act; denouncing it and the attendant French Alliance as a dagger aimed at the heart; as a betrayal of their **religious heritage**; and a **Trojan horse**. The colonists issued an "Address Written to the People of England," in which they expressed: ***"our astonishment that a British Parliament should ever consent to establish in that country (Canada) a religion that has deluged your island in blood, and disbursed impiety, bigotry, persecution, murder and rebellion through every part of the world."***

Indeed, we must question and regard as very suspicious indeed, the eagerness shown by a Protestant king (George III) to thus favor the Catholic faith, in one of its Protestant colonies, with so gracious a grant of American territory to Roman Catholics.

Another of the Intolerable Acts was the earlier Quartering Act of March 24, 1765, under which the King sent large numbers of British troops to Boston and then demanded that colonists must house them: in private homes if necessary, and feed them too; and if they did not do so they would get shot. The reader will recognize that these Acts served no useful purpose to the Crown and were clearly inflammatory acts; meant to provoke a radical response from the colonists, as they certainly did. It has been said that these "Intolerable Acts" were orchestrated by the agency of the Jesuits in England who had the ear of the King. Do you doubt this? Read again this part Jesuit Oath of Induction (see again Chap 7, ante):

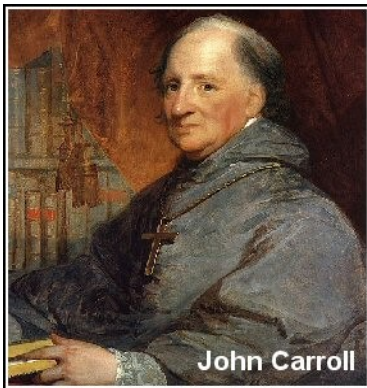
You have been taught to insidiously plant the seeds of jealousy and hatred between states that were at peace, and incite them to deeds of blood, involving them in war with each other, and to create revolutions and civil wars in communities, provinces and countries that were independent and prosperous,...and enjoying the blessings of peace.

In 1768, no less personage than **Samuel Adams recognized this fact** when he said, "I did verily believe, as I do still, that much more is to be dreaded from the growth of Popery in America than from the Stamp Act or any other Act destructive of civil rights." Adams even suggested, in the same speech, that Rome had a hand in the Stamp Act: "Nay, I could not help fancying that the Stamp Act itself was contrived with a design only to inure the people to the habit of contemplating themselves as the slaves of men; and the transition thence to a subjection to Satan (a reference to Rome) is mighty easy." And President John Adams is reported to have asked the papal admirer Thomas Jefferson, **"can free government possibly exist with the Roman Catholic Religion?"**

In 1775, all of these "intolerable" and bizarre acts by the British Crown conspired to

transform this conflict into an important historical event. In response to the outcry against the Quebec situation, the Continental Congress of the American colonies sent troops to "liberate" Quebec from Catholic control, but Colonel Brigadier-General Benedict Arnold failed in his mission at the assault on the Sault-au-Matelot barriers in the winter of December 31, 1775. Curiously, control, appointed a French Catholic priest from Quebec, Father Eustache Lotbiniere, as Chaplain to the 1st Regiment on January 26, 1776."

In any even, General Arnold (Benedict) having failed in his Quebec mission, the Continental Congress then sent a diplomatic mission to Canada to negotiate terms of peace. Included in that mission were Samuel Chase, Benjamin Franklin and the prominent Roman Catholic-Charles Carroll. When Franklin and Charles Carroll went to Montreal on behalf of Congress, in April 1776, they took with them Carroll's cousin, a Jesuit priest, the aforementioned John Carroll. Whoever seeks to explain the American reversal on the Catholic Question must look at what happened in Quebec and the significant role played by the wily Jesuit John Carroll.



USING WAR TO THE CHURCH'S ADVANTAGE

"America's first Catholic bishop (was) a **strong supporter of the American Revolution**, Carroll firmly believed that a Catholic institution could make a major contribution to the political, cultural, and educational life of the fledgling nation." Once the War began, in order to dispel the deep-seated suspicion of the Protestants—that the Catholic Church in America was no more than a tool of the Holy See-Bishop Carroll encouraged Catholics to fight in the 1776 war for America's independence from Britain. This proved to be the major turning point in Catholic-Protestant relations. Anti-Catholic sentiment greatly abated, especially when, according to Dr. John J. Pilch of Georgetown University, Americans noticed the "wholehearted participation of Catholics in the common struggle and war for independence." And **John Carroll** wrote to John Fenno of the Gazette(June 10, 1789): "Their blood flowed as freely (in proportion to their numbers) to cement the fabric of independence as that of any of their fellow citizens." The year 1776—the reader will no doubt recall—was the year in which the Jesuit Adam Weishaupt, established the Illuminati, whose expressed aim was *then overthrow of all the established government*.

Why, you ask, **would a Jesuit or "zealous" Catholic fight** and die in a war on side that he did not really support, when his true allegiance was with Rome" Because, as one Jesuit General put it, "We have men for martyrdom if they be required." Fighting and dying in the American Revolutionary War was a small price to pay for Rome's advantage. If this proposition seems preposterous, I cite again the instructions given to the Jesuit at his initiation to a position of command:

You have been taught, to take sides with the combatants and to act secretly in concert with your brother Jesuit who might be engaged on the other side, but openly opposed to that with which you might be connected; only that the church might be the gainer in the end...**the ends justify the means.**

As a result of the role played by Catholics in the war for independence and by those who went to Canada with the Quebec delegation, respect for Catholics grew, particularly for **Charles Carroll** and **Father(Jesuit)John Carroll**. So much so that in 1792, when Washington was considering resigning the presidency, James McHenry of Maryland suggested, and Alexander Hamilton agreed, that **Charles Carroll** would run as a Federalist candidate for president of the United States. ***Had President Washington retired at that time, the first Catholic president would have been Charles Carroll.***

Another fact worth of note is that soon after Washington's Continental Congress declared its independence from Britain in 1776, a military alliance was formed with Catholic France against Protestant England. Next, Catholic Spain joined in. Why would France and Spain get involved in such a distant war? To ensure the success of the Catholic cause! If the reader still doubts that Rome had a hand in and benefited from the fomenting of the American Revolution, then consider the following report written by Bishop John Carroll from a committee of Catholic clergy reporting to Rome in 1790:

In 1776, American Independence was declared, and a revolution effected, not only in **political affairs**, but also in **those relating to Religion**. For while the thirteen provinces of North America rejected the yoke of England... *Before this great event, the Catholic faith had penetrated **two provinces only, Maryland and Pennsylvania**. In all the others the laws against Catholics were in force...(but) By the Declaration of Independence, every difficulty was removed... every political disqualification was done away.*

Thus, in John Carroll's own words, the Revolutionary War was a war "relating to Religion." Of course, the Catholic Church gave lip service to "**universal religious toleration**" as it served her ends-at the time (**the ends justify the means**) Catholicism was the **religion not tolerated!** But the Church's real agenda is found in a letter of February 27, 1785, from John Carroll to Cardinal Leonardo Antonelli, "*that the most flourishing portion of the Church, with great comfort to the Holy See, **may one day be found here**.*" In this opinion he was joined by Father Charles Plowden, who gave the sermon at Carroll's consecration on August 15, 1790: "**Although this great event may appear to us to have been the work, the sport, of human passion, yet the earliest and most precious fruit of it has been the extension of *the kingdom of Christ, the propagation of the Catholic religion*, which hitherto fettered by restraining laws, is now enlarged from bondage and is left at liberty to exert the **full energy** of divine truth."**

Let there be no mistake: the American War of Independence was a double victory for Catholicism. Firstly, over Britain-having used the "light cavalry of the pope"—the Jesuits—and the Freemasons to encourage the Crown to pass those "intolerable acts" and secondly, over the psyche of the American people. Thus did the papists and the Jesuits play their role in the American War of Independence.

That the Jesuits and their French Illuminatists were the instigators behind the American War of Independence was hinted at by President George Washington

himself. In response to a letter from **Jesuit Bishop Carroll** congratulating the President on his election, Washington wrote back on March 12, 1790, saying: *"To the Roman Catholics of the United States... your fellow-citizens (non-Catholics) will not forget the patriotic part which you took in the accomplishment of their Revolution, and the establishment of the Government, or the...assistance...received from a nation in which the Roman Catholic faith is professed (i.e. from the French Jacobins, or Illuminati).*

We observe also, by the bye, the following revelations which are clipped in small print from the Denver Register. On May 11, 1952, that paper ran the following article suggesting that **Washington converted to Catholicism before he died:**

"A picture of the Blessed Virgin Mary and one of St. John were among the effects found in an inventory of the articles at Mount Vernon at the death of George Washington... The Rev. W.C. Repetti, sj. (Society of Jesus), archivist at Georgetown University, reports he has discovered this information in an appendix to a biography of Washington. The book is a Life of George Washington by Edward Everett, published by Sheldon & Co. in New York in 1860. *"The fact that he had a picture of the Blessed Virgin is rather unexpected, and, to the best of my knowledge, has not been brought out, says Fr. Repetti. The long report among slaves of Mount Vernon as to Washington's deathbed conversion would be odd unless based on truth... it is part of the tradition that weeping and wailing occurred in the quarters that Massa Washington had been snared by the **Scarlet Woman of Rome**... Father Neale was rowed across the Piscataway by Negro oarsmen; and men often talked freely when slaves were nearby, confidently ignoring their presence."*

And from the Denver Register, of February 24, 1957:

"It was a long tradition among both the Maryland Province, Jesuit Fathers and the Negro slaves of the Washington plantation... that the first President died a Catholic. These and other facts about George Washington are reported in the Paulist Information Magazine by Dora Hurley... The story is that Father Leonard Neale, s.j., was called to Mount Vernon from St. Mary's mission across the Piscataway River four hours before Washington's death. Washington's body servant, Juba, is authority for the fact that the General made the Sign of the Cross at meals. He may have learned this from his Catholic lieutenants, Stephen Moylan or John Fitzgerald. At Valley Forge, Washington forbade the burning in effigy of the Pontiff on "Several times as President he is reported to have slipped into a Catholic church to hear Sunday Mass."

So it seems that President Washington lived like a Catholic during his life and was converted to Catholicism before his death! **Bishop John Carroll said that Washington died as did "Emperor Valentinian"-Referring to the Roman Emperor who, like Constantine, was received into the Catholic Church just before his Death.** Washington was also a member of the Great Council of the Fraternitas Rosae Crucis, though this was

know only to the Great Council at the time as he chose to remain an "inconnu" or and "unknown" of the Fraternity.

After the War of Independence from Britain, the Pope sent thousands more Jesuits to work and insinuate themselves in the affairs of the new Republic. Today the Jesuits are openly working with the great men of the United States; and the leading political figures **are bending upon their knees, fawning before the Roman pontiff.** *Thus we see that the American Revolution was **another great Jesuit enterprise**—a most colossal conspiracy against the United States, and one of their finest fields of victory yet-almost on the scale of that achieved by Loyola in sixteenth Century Europe. Wylie well said, "if despotisms will not serve them," they will "demoralize society and render government impossible (through revolution) and from chaos to remodel the world anew." Do not doubt this; for the Jesuits openly say that, "Fascism is the regime that corresponds most closely to the concepts of the Church of Rome." **The Jesuits, you must understand, hate all free, non-Catholic states, and so they seek to "Cure the evils of Democracy by the evils of Fascism!-like "curing syphilis by giving the patient malaria."***



A JESUIT ENCLAVE? Has not P. D. Stuart painted a clear picture?

**Transcript: President George W. Bush July 23, 2001
President George W. Bush to Pope John Paul II:**

Your Holiness, thank you so much. Mrs. Bush and I are honoured to stand with you today. We are grateful for **your welcome.**

You have been to America many times, and spoken to vast crowds. You have met with four American presidents before me, including my father. In every visit, and every meeting—including our meeting today—you have reminded America that we have **a special calling to promote justice, and to defend the weak and suffering of the world.** We



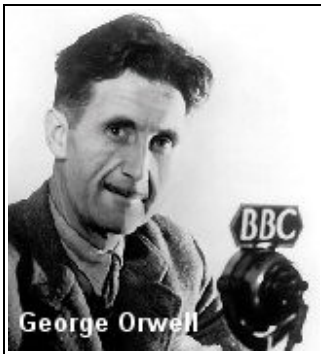
We remember your words, and we will always do **our** best to remember **our** calling. Since October of 1978, you have shown the world, not only "the splendour of truth," but the power of truth to overcome evil and redirect the course of history. You have urged men and women of good will to take to their knees before God—and to stand, unafraid, before **tyrants.** And this has added greatly to the momentum of **freedom** in our time. Where there is oppression, you speak of human rights. Where there is poverty, you speak of justice and hope. Where there is ancient hatred, you defend and display a tolerance that reaches beyond every boundary of race and nation and belief. Where there is great abundance, you remind us that wealth must be matched with compassion and moral purpose. And always, to all, you have carried the

Gospel of life, which welcomes the stranger and protects the weak and innocent. Every nation, including my own, would benefit from hearing and heeding this message of conscience. Above all, you have carried the message of the Gospel into 126 nations, and into the Third Millennium, always with courage and confidence. *You have brought the love of God into the lives of men. And that good news is needed in every nation and every age. Thank you again, Your Holiness, for your kindness, and the honour of this meeting.*

Orwell's Jesuits Blue Print for the NWO

In George Orwell's "1984" Exposing the root of the New World Order using Mind control!!

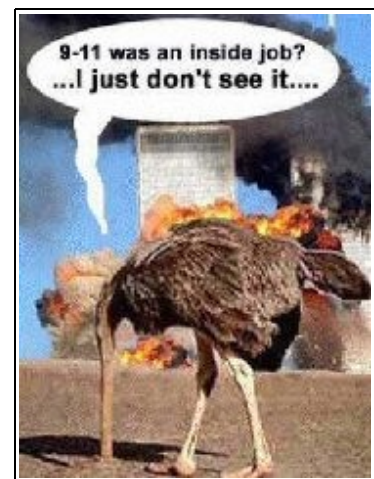
Introduction: Remember Orwell was a reporter for the BBC. It can be said with out any doubt he is explaining the mechanics of how the media works side by side with governments in promoting the agenda of the social engineers(**Jesuits**). The media today is nothing more than a mouth piece for the NWO in promoting their world agenda. Always keep in the back of your mind: "All Roads Lead To Rome". 1984 has come and gone and we are living **IN 1984!!**



It is some sixty years since George Orwell published his prophetic novel, 1984, and in the light of current events it is a perfect time to remind ourselves that we are indeed rapidly heading for the Orwellian nightmare described so brilliantly in his book. If anyone wants to see the world the **Jesuits** want to impose, then just read 1984.

As Orwell wrote: "if you want a picture of the future, imagine a boot stamping on a human face-forever". This does not have to come to pass, but it will unless asses and seats part company. It is already doing so-by the day. 1984, written in 1948, is described as a political satire, **but it's not**. It is a **political prophecy** and there is no way that Orwell could have been so accurate without a deep understanding of the way the world was going, even possibly inside knowledge of what was planned. Orwell had many contacts in political circles and mixed with the elite from his days at the exclusive Eton College, where royalty is educated. It is far from impossible that he picked up the threads of what was intended to be. Orwell also worked for the BBC when it was under the control of ministry of Information, a wonderful Orwellian title in itself for an organization created to communicate dis-information.

Orwell (real name Eric Blair) described a global society of total control in which the people were not even allowed to have thoughts that disagreed with the authorities. They were subject to the Thought Police who dealt with anyone guilty of thought-crime. In the Orwellian world, the people were not allowed a personal life and everything they did, or thought, was controlled. The government, or Part, was headed by "BB", or Big Brother, who appeared on posters everywhere with the words: "Big Brother is watching you". In the smoke and mirrors society that Orwell describes, Big Brother himself could have been a myth to hide the real controllers, who are controlled by forces that the public have no idea exist. Orwell's Big Brother may not even have existed, either, but the people were sold the story of his battle to save them from the terrorist, Emmanuel Goldstein, the alleged prime threat to the 'free world'. Goldstein had been in league with Big Brother during the revolution, the story goes, but he was said to have become a major part of the resistance Brotherhood (al-Qaeda, Osama bin Laden and whoever the authorities blame next for their own terrorism). Orwell implies that Goldstein, too, either does not exist, or was eliminated, but as long as the



people believe in his existence and his complicity in terrorism they would support the actions taken by the government to protect them from his terror.

Heard that somewhere before?

Orwell describes the sequence of events that led to the creation of the Big Brother state. A revolution in the United Kingdom turned to civil war and , the same time, the Soviet Union embarked on a mass invasion of mainland Europe, overrunning the entire continent, apart from the British Isles and Iceland. A Third World War then broke out between the three emerging powers of Oceania (including Britain and led by what had previously been the United States); Eastasia (controlled by a revitalized China); and Eurasia (the expanded Soviet Union). During this struggle for total power hundreds of atomic bombs were dropped on Europe, western Russia and North America. Every since the mid-1990s they have been **building up China to trigger the imposition of a world government**. This has been happening over the years, and look at the way the media is now full of stories about a 'revitalised' China and its massive military and economic capability. The way the world was separated into giant superstates is happening today with the Europe Union, African Union, the planned American Union and Pacific Union, as you will see later. The three superstates in 1984 eventually realized that a continuous stalemate war (**war on terrorism**) was far more effective than victory. (**War is Peace**) The Constant war kept the people focused and busy manufacturing weapons and goods for the conflict.



The standard of living was appalling because it was understood that a poor (government bank bail out) and needy population was easier to control than a rich and abundant one. The three superpowers take over most of the world, but leave one region officially 'free' so they have something to fight over. This 'disputed zone' includes the northern half of Africa, the Middle East, southern India and down towards Indonesia and northern Australia. The warring factions rarely fight in their own territory. Airstrip One (the official name for Britain) is apparently the target of Eurasian 'rocket bombs', but it is hinted that the Oceania government is launching these attacks on its own land to convince Airstrip One's urban populations that they are under constant attack ('war on terrorism', 9/11 and the London bombings, etc.). By the year 1984, Airstrip One becomes a police state and mere province of the enormous Oceania (European Union). The People are segregated into three classes-the Inner Party, Outer Party and Proles-who are controlled by four ministries housed in massive pyramid structures. The ministries are named in line with Orwell's law of language manipulation, which he called **Newspeak**. This demands that you call everything the opposite of what it actually does. You can see this technique used throughout society today-remember the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace that was manipulating war? The Orwellian ministries are:

The Ministry of Peace: its job is to ensure continuous wars.

The Ministry of Plenty: this is responsible for controlling food and goods through rationing.

The Ministry of Truth: this is in charge of propaganda to stop the people knowing the truth. (*ABC, NBC, CBS, FOX and the alphabet Newspeak*)

The Ministry of Love: its role is surveillance, identification of 'dissidents', and their arrest and torture in the infamous Room 101. This is designed to make them love the government that controls them. Remember in the dark ages, the Inquisition was carried out by civil authorities. Everything Rome (Vatican) did, was **done legally with civil laws**. That is why they passed the "**National Defense Authorization Act**", that Inquisition and Torture in America is now legal.

Orwell's novel features a character call Winston Smith, a member of the Outer Party, who lives in the ruins of London, the major city of Airstrip One (Britain). His parents died during the civil war and he is recruited by the 'Ingsoc' (English socialism) movement. He is given a job with the Ministry of Truth, which controls all media in the Oceania superstate. One of his roles is to **rewrite historical** records to comply with the **party's version of what happened**.

The idea was to make the '**past**' conform to the Party's version of what happened. The idea was to make the '**past**' conform to the political expediency necessary to justify current actions. Winston wants to **know real history** and tries to uncover the **forbidden truth**. He also keeps an illegal diary of events. While at the Ministry of Truth, he meets Julia, a mechanic who maintains the 'novel-Writing machines', and they begin an illegal relationship. There was no personal freedom and that included relationships. Sex for pleasure was discouraged and employed only for the procreation of new members of the Party. Artificial insemination was the preferred method. Sexual life was entirely regulated by the two Newspeak words, **sexcrime** (sexual immorality) and goodsex (chastity). **Sexcrime** covered all sexual 'misdeeds', including fornication, adultery, homosexuality and heterosexual intercourse practiced for its own sake. They were all punishable by death. The term, '**sex crime**', is now in very days use, of course.



Winston and Julia are forced to meet in the countryside away from the surveillance cameras, and in a room above an antique shop. Winston begins to question the lies of Ingsoc and the Party structure, and the couple are targeted by the Thought Police and a member of the Inner Party called O'Brien, who poses as a contact from the Resistance. O'Brien gives him a copy of '**the book**', allegedly written by '**terrorist**' Emanuel Goldstein, with its exposure of Ingsoc. Winston and Julia are arrested by the Thought police and taken for interrogation to the Ministry of Love, where dissidents are tortured and executed. During the torture, O'Brien tells Winston that they are not interested in securing a false confession, Instead, the idea is to use torture(the return of the inquisition) and electroshock 'therapy' to change the way he thinks and to 'cure' his hatred of the Party. This reprogramming is revealed to be successful in the final sentence of the Orwell's book with the words: 'He loved Big Brother'. Winston also writes that 2+2=5 as confirmation that he has lost control of his own mind. Interestingly, they use Winston's fear of rats to destroy his feelings for Julia, and this is a major technique use on children and adults in the government mind control projects that turn out millions of mind-

slaves to serve the global agenda. They find out what most terrifies the victim, often a small child, and make them experience it. This could be a fear of spiders, snakes or in Winston's case, rats. This state of sheer terror is Manipulated to rewire the mind and its perceptions of reality. Now this is what was done at 9/11, to put terror, rewire and manipulate millions of mind-slaves to serve the New World Order.

Programming the language

The basic tool for the manipulation of reality is the manipulation of words. If you can control the meaning of words, you can control the people who must use the words.

The theme of 1984 is mass and individual mind control through fear and trauma and the **manipulation of language**. The latter is most obviously expressed today through what is called '*political correctness*' and '*hate speech*', or '**hate crime**'. These terms alone could have been invented by Orwell, who explained how vital language is to perception. Orwell coined the term, 'Newspeak', for the official language of Oceania and the number of words available was reduced every year-see political correctness, 'hate speech', and the mobile 'phone text 'language', which are fulfilling precisely this role today. Newspeak was based on the premise that the fewer words that are available, the less efficiently you can articulate your views. But it went even further. In this reality, we also think in words and limiting the language available diminishes your ability to even think freely.(I Pod phones) As one Internet article put it: '...Can we communicate the need for freedom, or organize an uprising, if we do not have the words for either?' Newspeak was designed to eliminate all meaning from language, leaving only blandness that says nothing, and it **replaced** the previous vibrant language known as '**Oldspeak**'. This is what is happening today. The word free still existed in Newspeak, but could only be used in statements like 'the dog is free from lice' or 'this field is free from weeds'. It could not be used in its old sense of '**politically free**' or '**intellectually free**', since political and intellectual freedom no longer existed, even as concepts, and were, therefore, nameless. All words relating to concepts of liberty and equality were contained in the single word, Crimethink, while all words relating to objectivity and rationalism were contained in the single word, Oldthink. When Tony Blair came to power in the British Labour Party he denounced 'old Labour' and renamed the party '**New" Labour**'. With that , all 'old Labour' thinking and language were expunged from debate.

Words that powerfully express the opposite meaning to those promoted in the propaganda are eliminated in the world of 1984. The opposite of 'good' was 'bad', so bad is replaced by 'ungood'. Instead of meaningful words like 'best' comes the term 'doubleplusgood'. Very bad becomes 'doubleplusungood'. We are seeing the ever-increasing introduction of such meaningless words into our language all the the time to hide the reality of what is happening. One example of how words are used to obscure the truth is the way that 'civilian casualties' or 'dead people' have become 'collateral damage'. Labels are also applied to discredit opponents by the implication behind the terms used to describe them. If you challenge the impositions of the authorities you are an 'anti-government group'; If you suggest, indeed prove, that the government is lying you are a 'conspiracy theorist'.

No words could be so true as these. Conspiracy theories only remain theories when there is no judge, no court, no legal representative, no assembly, with the valor to expose the evidence. In every case where the evidence is put into practice, the theory becomes instantly recognizable as a case of criminal conspiracy.

Here are some other examples of language manipulation based on the Politically Incorrect Dictionary.

News Speak Dictionary

Affirmative Action

Implied: Action which is correct ('Affirmative' means correct, and 'Action' is normally good as well).

Actual: Preferential treatment for a particular minority group. {Apartheid was 'affirmative action' for the white minority.}

American interest

Implied: The interest of Americans.

Actual: The interest of American corporations. This term is used by politicians who wish to start a war, without explaining the specific reasons why they are doing it.

Department of Defense

Implied: Department concerned with the defense of America's borders.

Actual: Department concerned with maintaining of American 'principles' { 'American interests' }

Free elections

Implied: The masses are free to choose any person they wish to run their government.

Actual: The Masses are free to choose between the two candidates chosen for them.

National security

Implied: The security of the nation.

Actual: The security of those in power to do what they like.

Progressive

Implied: One who wishes to move this country forward.

Actual: One who wishes to move his country toward state-socialism or fascism (same thing, anyway).

Terrorist attack

Implied: When an evil group ruthlessly attacks peaceful people for no reason whatsoever.

Actual: When we upset a group so much that they fight back as best they can against our superior forces. America is a 'good' country, because it bombs the hell out of 'terrorist' nation.

{'Terrorist 'attack' also implies and attack from 'outside' when the most significant ones are attacks orchestrated by internal forces who then condemn 'the terrorists' and blame those they wish to target.} This is exactly what they did with 9/11. **The World Intelligences Agency's (*control by the Jesuits*) drop the buildings using controlled demolition** Mass media condemns the Islamic terrorists so they can target Islamic country's. The **'war on terrorists'** is being **wagered by Internal forces.** This is nothing new, Rome has always used terror all through her history to implement her agenda for world control (NWO) and the Jesuits are the foot soldiers.

World Community

Implied: A league of equal states. Communities are quaint little places where everybody gets along-and wouldn't it be nice if the world was like that?

Actual: Governments that don't stand in the way of US interest. A desire to turn the world into one community which can be centrally controlled.



'Change' is another word spun by the Orwellians. This is generally used to suggest that a particular idea is good because it is newer; but newer is not always better. Nazism and communism were **'change'**. **Tony Blair, Barrack Hussien Obama** buzz words were always **'change'** and **'reform'** and they are used in the context that **'change'** and **'reform'** are, by definition, good, and what they replace is 'bad'. Then there are the new words, or Newspeak, and

the redefinition of words to make people sound 'bad' for having legitimate, often caring, views. Those who oppose 'globalization'-the centralization of global power and the criminal abuse of poor people countries-are dubbed 'anarchists', or 'anti-capitalist demonstrators' when what they are actually opposing is 'cartelism'. Someone who thinks differently, or questions the fundamental nonsense of the way the world is run, is called an 'extremist'. (or a Terrorist) If you resist injustice you are a 'militant'. A 'peacekeeper' is some one who occupies another country, and the 'peace process' is the means of placating an oppressed people in an effort to stop them opposing their oppression. It is a 'road map' with no destination, because where you want to get is where you already are. 'Western values' are the values that must be imposed on the rest of the world when those 'values are not even applied in the 'West'. 1984 is greater suppression and control until the most extreme of the techniques Orwell described are in place. In the world of 1984, three Party slogans were displayed to indoctrinate the people. These were:

**War is Peace
Freedom is slavery
Ignorance is strength**

By no coincidence whatsoever, this is what we are being told endlessly today. These are expressions of Orwell's **doublethink** when two apparently contradictory thoughts are both considered to be true. There are so many modern examples. Bush and Blair talked about 'fighting for peace' and going to war because they 'want peace'. Any statement that includes support for 'fighting' or 'war' cannot be about peace. It is about fighting and war. **Boy Bush's speechwriters had him say after 9/11:**



See, we love-we love freedom. That's what they didn't understand. They hate things; we love things. They act out of hatred; we don't seek revenge, we seek justice out of love. You need to tell your loved ones, the little ones in particular, that when they hear the President talking about al-Qaeda, Iraq and other places, I do so because I long for peace. I want to send the signal to our enemy that you have aroused a compassionate and decent and mighty nation, and we're going to hunt you down.

When it comes to **Orwellian doublespeak or doublethink** *it doesn't get much better than that.* There is also no debate in Orwell's nightmare society on the grounds that the Party is never wrong-just as Bush and Blair have never been wrong, no matter what the scale of evidence. As Orwell put it:

Since in reality Big Brother is not omnipotent and the Party is not infallible, there is need for an unwearying, moment-to-moment flexibility in the treatment of facts. The keyword here is blackwhite. Like so may Newspeak words, this word has two mutually contradictory meanings. Applied to an opponent, it means the habit of impudently claiming that black is white, in contradiction of the plain facts. Applied to a Party demands this. But it means also the ability to believe that black is white, and more, to know that black is white, and to forget that one has ever believed the contrary.



This is what the Jesuits, and other groups and secret societies based on the Jesuits, demand of their initiates. They must believe what their superiors tell them to believe, no matter what the evidence to the contrary. St. Ignatius of Loyola: That which **appears white is really black**. We should always be disposed to believe that which **appears white is really black** if the hierarchy of the Church so decides. (if Big Brother decides) A text book example of what Orwell writes.

Orwell wrote:

Even in using the word **doublethink** it is necessary to exercise **doublethink**. For by using the word one admits that one is tampering with reality; by a fresh act of **doublethink** one erases this **knowledge**; and so on indefinitely, with the lie always one leap ahead of the truth.

By employing **doublethink**, the *Party(government)* was able not only to ***bomb its own people*** and tell them it was an attack by the enemy. **(9/11 inside Job) the Party members** (that 19 camel jockeys flew the planes) *were indoctrinated to believe that the bombs were launched by the enemy. (a false enemy)* Orwell's Big Brother society had another Newspeak word called **facecrime**, which was the indication that a person was guilty of **thoughtcrime**, *based on their facial expression.* We now have technology and surveillance being introduced to do just that -to study body crimestop, which meant to rid oneself of unwanted thoughts and thus prevent a thoughtcrime or crimethink. Orwell wrote:

Orwell wrote:

The mind should develop a blind spot whenever a dangerous thought presented itself. The Process should be automatic, instinctive. Crimestop, they called it in Newspeak. He set to work to exercise himself in crimestop. He presented himself with propositions 'the Party says the Earth is flat', 'the Party says that ice is heavier than water'-and trained himself in not seeing or not understanding the arguments that contradicted them.

This applies to anyone who voted for Bush or Blair or supported the invasion of Iraq. Orwell says that in the last part of the 20th century technology is *driven by two things—'war' and the desire to determine against his will what another human being is 'thinking'.* This is where we are today with technological innovation that is also motivated by ever more sophisticated methods of control and surveillance. Orwell writes about the **telescreens**, and obligatory item in every home which both transmits **constant propaganda** and has the means to film and record all activity and conversation. *This is the Orwellian vision of telescreen surveillance and indoctrination:*

The telescreen received and transmitted simultaneously. Any sound that Winston made, above the level of a very low whisper, would be picked up by it, moreover, so long as he remained within the field of vision which the metal plaque commanded, he could be seen as well as heard. *There was of course no way of knowing whether you were being watched at any given moment. How often, or on what system, the Thought Police plugged in on any individual wire was guesswork.* It was even conceivable that they watched everybody all the time. But at any rate they could plug in your wire whenever they wanted to. You had to live-did live, from habit that became instinct-in the assumption that every sound you made was overheard, and, except in darkness, every movement scrutinized.

The propaganda part of the telescreen is already well established. We call it television and it bombards the collective mind with the official version of life, all day, every day. Fox News, CNN and the BBC are some of the most blatant examples, but the **entire mainstream media** is pretty much the same. We may have endless channels, but they are basically the same one, churning out the same unquestioned official line. *'Nonsensical explanations' for events like 9/11 become accepted 'history' purely through repetition on the telescreens and in the newspapers (propaganda sheets),and by the suppression of investigation to establish if the official version of events stands up to scrutiny (creating a false reality).*



No words could be so true as these. Conspiracy theories only remain theories when there is no judge, no court, no legal representative, no assembly, with the valor to expose the evidence. **In every case where the evidence is put into practice, the theory becomes instantly recognizable as a case of criminal conspiracy.**

The technology we are allowed to see *is light years behind that which actually exists, and the scale of surveillance is already far, far closer to that of Orwell's telescreens than most people begin to realize.* Even with the technology we know about, the reach of surveillance is now incredible. Walk through a town or city in Britain today and you pass from camera to camera with pretty much your whole journey recorded. Go into most shops and it's the same, as it is when you take your own money from a ATM. **Virtually everything you do in town or city outside of your home is watched and recorded.** Next it will be inside your home, as Orwell envisaged. Indeed is it even 'next'? They are now introducing vehicle technology that logs your every journey in detail, and microchips that can immobilize your engine at will via satellite. In Britain, 'speaking' surveillance cameras are being introduced that allow their operators to give orders to people in the street-just as Orwell's telescreens could. Everything you do on your computer, where you surf, or what you communicate, is logged. It is the same with your phone calls. The laws that allow this to be done legally increased by the month, all justified by the bogus 'war on terrorism', which resulted from the bogus version of what happened on September 11, 2001. President Obama Signed the National Defense Authorization Act in January of 2012 which makes it all legal. **Orwell could hardly have described it any better!!**



Orwell talked of the 'proles' or 'proletarians', which made up around **85 per cent of the population.** They were the **unthinking masses** and the authorities looked upon them as cattle, just as they do today. They didn't suffer the level of surveillance of those considered intellectually dangerous, because they didn't question anything. They were given prolefeed, the brain-numbing '**entertainment' (Hollywood)** and made-up 'news' (**nightly news**) for the masses that kept them dumbed down and **incapable of free thought.** Spot on again, it turns out. There was the unperson, someone removed from circulation and all files until he or she officially ceased to exist (**Guantanamo Bay** and those who have simply disappeared never to be seen again). To talk about an unperson was a thought crime, just as to highlight the suffering, indignity and injustice imposed upon the **inmates of Guantanamo Bay** has been considered to be '**supporting the terrorists**'. Anything in any publication that put the Orwellian government in a bad light was described in Newspeak as **malreported or malquoted.** Once again, the authorities were **never wrong.** We are now seeing the Orwellian '**anti-terrorism**' programmers being introduced to encourage and reward the public to spy on each other, and report their neighbors, workmates, clients and fellow students to the authorities. **All this is straight out of 1984.**